EXPLORING EMERGING ADVOCACY NETWORKS AMONG NGOS
FIGHTING FEMALE SEX TRADE HUMAN TRAFFICKING
IN JAPAN

by

CHIE NOYORI CORBETT

Presented to the Faculty of the Graduate School of
The University of Texas at Arlington in Partial Fulfillment
of the Requirements
for the Degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

THE UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS AT ARLINGTON

MAY 2012
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

My dream and mission to help oppressed persons led me along the path towards completion of my Ph.D. degree. I was especially inspired by the human trafficking victims I served while an intern in the Masters program; which, in turn, motivated me to join the Ph.D. program. I still remember the day all of you were begging me to make changes in your life with tears in your eyes. I have kept that promise by working diligently in this program, and will continue to honor its fulfillment it as long as I am active advocating for victims of human trafficking.

All those people who touched my life taught me lessons to become the person I am now. Among all those people, my dearest husband and best friend, Charles Corbett, deserves the most sincere thanks, for believing in me since we met. Without his selfless support and love, I would not have been able to come this far. I love you dearly. The little girl in Japan never knew she would have the greatest cheerleader ever waiting for her deep in the heart of Texas.

I thank my parents for being so supportive and encouraging me to be successful as a woman. Okasan, you showed me it is okay not to be only a housewife but a working woman as well. Your hard work as a woman, wife, and mother in a conservative society showed me the way I wanted to go. Otosan, I miss you a lot. Your passing was the hardest event during the process of completing my Ph.D., but I know you have been watching over me. You are the most humble person I have ever
known and I am so proud of you. Without your introduction to the English language and American culture since I was a child, I would not have been here. I still remember the first taste of that strawberry MacShake when we together visited the very first MacDonalds in Japan. My life in America is as good as that taste.

To my chair and committee members, thank you for your professional support and assistance. Dr. Moon, thank you for your guidance and taking time to have meetings with me through this time. Your understanding of my responsibility in taking care of elderly and sick parents at home during the process, as part of Asian culture, helped me greatly. Dr. Black, thank you for your suggestions and insight in the process of making my project better. Dr. Rycraft, thank you for your professional guidance especially. You also helped me gain confidence since the time you were the Ph.D. program director. Your professionalism influenced me tremendously and you will be my role model when I become an educator and a researcher. Dr. Spence-Almaguer, I don’t know how I can thank you for all the support extended me since you were my diagnostic committee chair. Without your support and genuine concern as an educator, I would not have been standing here. Dr. Collier-Tenison, thank you so much for your being in my committee from a great distance. The class on women’s policy I took with you in the Masters program actually initiated my interest in researching female sex trade human trafficking. Your constant encouragement moved me forward. Thank you, all the professors who provided me knowledge I needed to complete this degree.
To all my personal life friends, thank you for your support and understanding. I have not been a good friend in terms of frequency of occasions to have fun together. I will make it up soon.

I thank all the NGOs and researchers who helped me in many ways in Japan, especially in the difficult time of the Tohoku Daishinsai, the great earthquake of 2011. Their passionate and genuine fight for human/women’s rights including the human trafficking issue empowered me as a researcher tremendously.

I thank all of my cohort and colleagues in UTA. To Sara Wei, thank you for being there when I needed a good laugh. Your positive attitude of enjoying life in every moment always pep me up. You are very knowledgeable, yet very humble. Thank you for being a wonderful friend. To Yasoda Sharma, thank you so much for being always there for me. I will never forget our days and nights of encouraging each other. You are a very beautiful person and I am so proud to be your friend. You showed me how important to be honest, diligent, and kind.

April 5, 2012
ABSTRACT

EXPLORING EMERGING ADVOCACY NETWORKS AMONG NGOS
FIGHTING FEMALE SEX TRADE HUMAN TRAFFICKING
IN JAPAN

Chie Noyori Corbett, PhD

The University of Texas at Arlington, 2012

Supervising Professor: Sung Seek Moon

This study is an exploratory qualitative research investigating current advocacy networks among NGOs trying to alleviate female sex trade human trafficking (FSTHT) in Japan. The principal objective is to identify the structure, context and process of how advocacy networks are emerging. This study grounds its philosophical belief in constructivism; and constructivist grounded theory inquiry was employed as a research strategy. Data collection was conducted through 9 open-ended telephone or face-to-face interviews, 7 demographic questionnaires through e-mail, direct observation at a
The constructivist grounded theory analytical approach guided the analysis stage by observing how participants construct meanings and actions in precise situations of advocacy networks. Line-by-line open coding, focus coding, axial coding, and selective coding were conducted as part of the progression towards a theoretical integration.

Findings indicated that emergence, progress, and operation of advocacy networks fighting FSTHT in Japan are influenced by several macro and micro factors; and these factors are simultaneously influencing the complexity of the FSTHT phenomenon itself. Nine factors emerged as a result of initial coding. The complicated explanatory linkage among these factors emerged through the analysis of context and process and theoretical integration in the history of advocacy networks among NGOs in Japan.

Research focused on transnational advocacy networks combating FSTHT needs to be investigated differently depending upon which countries are involved. Also, depending upon the position of a country in relation to victims, the advocacy operates differently. Thus, the resulting product in each area will form a substantive theory. The current study’s findings robustly suggest the need for accumulation of these substantive theories in different areas and different countries in order to pursue a more formal theory.
TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS .......................................................................................................................... iii

ABSTRACT .................................................................................................................................................. vi

LIST OF FIGURES ..................................................................................................................................... xiii

Chapter | Page
--- | ---
1. INTRODUCTION ................................................................. 1
   1.1 Statement of the Problem .................................................. 1
   1.2 Significance of the Study ................................................... 6
   1.3 Purposes and Objectives .................................................... 9
   1.4 Significance to Social Work: Relevance to Discipline ........ 10
   1.5 Research Strategy: Specific Qualitative Inquiry .............. 11
   1.6 Researcher’s Perspective, Perceived Assumptions, and Reflexivity .......................................... 13
   1.7 Research Questions ......................................................... 15

2. LITERATURE REVIEW .......................................................... 16
   2.1 Definitions ........................................................................ 16
   2.2 Strategy for Literature Review ......................................... 19
   2.3 Transnational Policies ...................................................... 19
   2.4 Advocacy Networks ......................................................... 28
2.5 Japan’s Position and Advocacy
Networks in Fighting against FSTHT ...................................................... 46

2.6 Socio-Cultural Acceptance of the Sex Industry in Japan .................. 48

2.7 Japanese Policy against Human Trafficking ........................................ 49

2.8 Japanese Position in Relation to TVPA .................................................. 50

2.9 Japanese Position in Relation to U.N. Protocol .................................... 52

2.10 Criticism of NGOs and Activist against Human Trafficking in Japan ................................................................. 53

2.11 Advocacy Networks in Japan ................................................................. 54

2.12 Conclusions ......................................................................................... 54

3. THEORETICAL CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK- SENSITIZING FRAMEWORK ................................................................................................. 56

3.1 Transnational Feminism Perspective ..................................................... 57

3.2 Sociological Paradigm ........................................................................... 58

3.3 Organizational Paradigm ....................................................................... 60

3.4 International Relations Paradigm ......................................................... 64

3.5 Political Science Paradigm ................................................................... 65

3.6 Paradigmatic/Theoretical Conceptual Framework ................................. 66

4. METHODOLOGY ....................................................................................... 68

4.1 Methodological Overview and Rationale .............................................. 68

4.2 Unit of Analysis ...................................................................................... 69

4.3 Conceptual Interactions Inside and Outside the Culture of Study Population ................................................................. 70

4.4 Sampling Design and Procedure .......................................................... 70
4.5 Sample Size ........................................................................................................ 73
4.6 Data Collection Tools ........................................................................................ 74
4.7 Methods of Data Analysis .................................................................................. 81
4.8 Computer Assisted Qualitative Software
for Grounded Theory .............................................................................................. 94
4.9 Trustworthiness of the Study ............................................................................. 95
4.10 Ethical Consideration: Human Subject Consideration ............................. 100

5. ANALYSIS OF FINDINGS .................................................................................. 102
5.1 Overview .......................................................................................................... 102
5.2 Interview/Questionnaire Participants and Their Statements ..................... 104
5.3 Setting of the Direct Observation .................................................................. 106
5.4 Analysis of Concepts That Emerged from Initial Coding ......................... 107
5.5 Analysis and Elaboration of Relating a Category to Subcategories ............... 200
5.6 Context Analysis ............................................................................................... 219
5.7 Process Analysis ............................................................................................... 243
5.8 Interwoven Advocacy Networks Analysis ..................................................... 250
5.9 Theoretical Integration ...................................................................................... 253

6. DISCUSSION ....................................................................................................... 264
6.1 Summary of Findings ....................................................................................... 265
6.2 Constructivist Grounded Theory Interpretation of Findings ....................... 273
6.3 Implications ....................................................................................................... 278
6.4 Substantive Significance........................................................................287
6.5 Strengths and Limitations.......................................................................287
6.6 Recommendations for Future Studies .....................................................290
6.7 Conclusions............................................................................................291

APPENDIX

A. LEVELS OF ADVOCACY NETWORKS....................................................293
B. SUMMARY REVIEW OF EMPIRICAL LITERATURE.................................295
C. CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK OF ADVOCACY NETWORKS IN ANTI-FSTHT........................................298
D. OVERVIEW OF PHILOSOPHICAL FRAMEWORK OF THE STUDY.................................300
E. MODEL OF RELATIONSHIPS AFFECTING THE CULTURE OF ADVOCACY NETWORKS........................................304
F. LETTER TO NGOS REQUESTING INTERVIEW........................................306
G. DEMOGRAPHIC QUESTIONNAIRE IN JAPANESE.................................309
H. DEMOGRAPHIC QUESTIONNAIRE IN ENGLISH.................................312
I. GUIDED QUESTIONS INTERVIEW PROTOCOL IN JAPANESE ........315
J. GUIDED QUESTIONS INTERVIEW PROTOCOL IN ENGLISH ........320
K. SENSITIZING CONCEPTS........................................................................324
L. INFORMED CONSENT LETTER IN JAPANESE........................................327
M. INFORMED CONSENT LETTER IN ENGLISH........................................329
N. NGO DEMOGRAPHIC INFORMATION....................................................332
O. CATEGORIES WITH PROPERTIES AND DIMENSIONS........................334
P. RELATIONSHIPS AMONG CATEGORIES................................................338
**LIST OF FIGURES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Figure</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5.1 Relationships between two major categories and sub-categories</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.2 Context analysis of paradigm 1</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.3 Context analysis of paradigm 2</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.4 Context analysis of paradigm 3</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.5 Conditional/consequential matrix</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.6 Process analysis of the time structural conditions</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.7 Diverse advocacy networks interwoven</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.8 Theoretical integration of the emergence of advocacy networks against FSTHT</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER 1
INTRODUCTION

1.1 Statement of the Problem

Human trafficking is modern day slavery and a transnational crime well known to be fueled by globalization (Jones, Engstrom, Hilliard, & Diaz, 2007; Dervitsiotis, 2001; National Asian Pacific American Women’s Forum [NAPAWF], 2008). It is an international problem involving the critical issues of human rights violations (U.S. Department of State, 2000). The gap between rich and poor on the world scale becomes wider in global capitalism and it is usually the weakest at the bottom of the economic pyramid who suffer most (Held & Kaya, 2007; Little, 2003). The weakest of these are third world women, suffering what is known as feminized poverty (Goldberg & Kremen, 1990). It is an issue of involuntary choice for the victims, who typically have no survival options at the bottom of the economic development hierarchy (Jones et al., 2007). To fight this global crime, each country affected by it needs to undertake serious efforts, especially in the establishment or amendment of policies aimed at ameliorating human trafficking, all in collaboration with other countries (U.S. Department of State, 2000).

Because human trafficking is a transnational crime with no universally-accepted methodology to collect reliable, uniform and consistent data, it has never been easy to develop realistic numbers regarding its extent. As an example, the United Nations
Office on Drugs and Crime (2008) states that only the United States government and International Labour Organization provide figures. Those sources estimate 800,000 persons annually are forced to cross borders which, of course, does not include forced labor originating and remaining within any nation (U.S. Department of State, 2007), 2.5 million trafficked persons overall were in forced labor (International Labour Organization, 2005) in 2004, and 12.3 million adults and children are in forced labor currently (U.S. Department of State, 2010). Within these numbers, female sex trade human trafficking victims (FSTHTVs) far outnumber other types of forced labor: “At least 700,000 persons annually, primarily women and children, are trafficked across international borders. Many of these women become part of the international sex trade, often by force, fraud, or coercion” (U.S. Department of State, 2000, p. 1469). According to the latest available global statistics of the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (2009), 21,400 victims were identified among 111 countries in 2006, 79% of identified victims were women and girls in 61 countries where age and gender were specified, and 79% of identified victims were sexually exploited in 52 countries where types of exploitation were specified. Sexual exploitation has been reported to be the predominant type of forced labor in Central and South Eastern Europe, Latin America and the Caribbean, and Western Europe (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime, 2006). The most current remarkable phenomenon is that victims from East Asia are found in significant numbers, and are located throughout the world (United Nations on Drugs and Crime, 2009).
FSTHTVs from the third world are often forced to move around countries. The United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (2006) places countries into one of three categories: origin, transit, or destination countries. According to the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime, 127 countries were reported to be origin countries, where victims were recruited through deception, or physical or psychological coercion. The top origin geographic areas were: Central and Southeastern Europe, the Commonwealth of Independent States, and Asia. Transit areas totaling 98 countries were on the routes between origin and destination countries with Central, Southeastern Europe, and Western Europe the most frequently reported transit areas. Lastly, 137 destination countries, where the victims are exploited, have been reported. Highly reported destination areas were Western Europe, East and Southeastern Asia and North America. Because there are so many nations affected by this transnational crime, there is a great need for a unified global alliance to fight against this dehumanizing and transnational crime (U.S. Department of State, 2000). Setting new or amended policies in each affected country is a first priority in alliance activities. However, some nations remain far from the ideal situation, even though the number of countries establishing anti-trafficking legislation more than doubled between 2003 to 2008 (U.S. Department of State, 2010; United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime, 2009).

1.1.1 Limitations of governments and intergovernmental organizations approach

Formally acknowledging this widespread abuse in 2000, the international community adopted the United Nations (U.N.) Convention Against Transnational Organized Crime and the Protocol to Prevent, Suppress, and Punish Trafficking in
Persons, Especially Women and Children (Raymond, 2002; United Nations, 2000). The purpose of this declaration was to present a global perspective on the deleterious effects of human trafficking on women and children (Potochy-Tripodi & Tripodi, 2004). However, as a result of the relatively recent formation of transnational policies, including America’s Trafficking Victims Protection Act of 2000 (TVPA) and the U.N. Protocol, more powerful governments have been criticized for imposing their values on less powerful governments with sanctions intended to alleviate FSTHT (Clawson, Small, Go, & Myles, 2003; Weitzer, 2007). This kind of sanction is believed to negatively influence governments being sanctioned, by alienating them and making them unwilling to uncover and address the root causes of trafficking and respond to global expectations through policy creation or amendment (NAPAWF, 2008). In fact, even nearly a decade after the establishment of the transnational policies mentioned above, there is still a great need for certain countries affected by FSTHT to initiate more efforts in fighting against this crime, including the establishment or amendment of domestic policies (U.S. Department of State, 2010).

1.1.2 Alternative approach: Advocacy networks among NGOs

Approaching this transnational problem solely through interactions among states and intergovernmental organizations has limitations. Non-governmental organizations (NGOs) have been the actors intervening in this transnational problem area where governments have been unsuccessful in taking the initiative (NAPAWF, 2008; Samarasinghe & Burton, 2007; Tzvetkova, 2002). According to Tzvetkova, in combating FSTHT, many NGOs both in origin and destination countries have been
playing a significant role in lobbying, research, prevention, advocacy, and awareness-raising. There are two different kinds of NGO anti-trafficking activities: (a) ones that work directly with victims (service providers), and (b) the advocacy networks, who cooperate frequently with government officials and legislators to encourage strong anti-trafficking laws and policies as well as keep an eye on the enforcement and implementation of these policies (Perkins, 2005).

The major problem of countries who have not made a significant effort in this area is that there is yet no specific policy to fight FSTHT (Kamino, 2007), and without a policy, establishment and assessment of direct services for victims cannot be developed properly. Thus there is a serious need for NGO activities within advocacy networks to advocate for anti-trafficking policies. Advocacy networks among NGOs will bring changes in governmental attitudes, effectively making up for the shortcomings of activities by governments and intergovernmental organizations alone (Bertone, 2008; Coates & David, 2002; Jordan & Van Tuijl, 2000; Tzvetkova, 2002). Moreover, establishing partnerships or networks with NGOs in other countries, commonly known as transnational advocacy networks (TANs) that, with their comprehensive knowledge of local issues will help solve the negative effect of transnational policies’ sanctions on some nations (NAPAW, 2008). TANs are believed to be effective where a cultural/politically-sensitive approach is needed in a particular country to deal with harm to vulnerable individuals, and impartial legal opportunities are a major social problem (Cheeppensook, 2007). Bertone (2004), in her analysis of past and current problems of how the issue has been approached in terms of policy initiatives, clearly
stated that advocacy networks fighting against human trafficking play a significant role in transforming the old norms at both the international and domestic levels. Bertone (2008) also pointed out that it is very important to have advocacy networks active both within their countries and across borders, as these two areas of focus are interwoven to bring about changes in institutions or policies both domestically and globally.

1.2 Significance of the Study

Because a TAN typically focuses its initial efforts on domestic issues in relation to global issues within its domestic network; then almost imperceptibly segues into transnational activities (Keck & Sikkink, 1999), it is difficult to draw the line on any linear emergence. Moreover, not many advocacy networks including TAN have been studied empirically (Bertone, 2004). Advocacy networks used against FSTHT are very new and still in the emerging stage, so not much is known in terms of their emergence, context, or structure. Thus not much has been theorized. Focusing on the activities of NGOs is significant in human trafficking research (Limoncelli, 2009a). Bertone’s work (2008), as one of only a very few such studies, concluded that the suggested patterns of TAN by Keck and Sikkink (1998), who wrote the pioneering book of TAN, was not recognized in her study of human trafficking in Thailand and the United States. Thus, even though advocacy networks are said to be effective on FSTHT especially with cross-border activities, what is needed is a study of how advocacy networks both within and across borders are emerging in different nations in the fight against this transnational problem.
However, as one caution in conducting research on this issue, each country involved in this transnational crime has its unique cultural, feminist, economic, or political aspects. There needs to be research conducted in a specific inquiry strategy with appreciation for these multiple realities of each country, comparing or contrasting differences and similarities (Limoncelli, 2009a). The blending of the research findings from each country could then become the foundation of a comprehensive set of globally holistic policies and practices. As expounded upon below, Japan is an appropriate site to be studied initially for that purpose.

Japan has been known as one of the top destination and transit country for victims, especially sexually exploited female victims, the majority of whom are from Thailand, Philippines, Columbia, Indonesia, Taiwan, and Korea (U.S. Department of State, 2009; Japan Network against Trafficking in Persons & The International Movement against All Forms of Discrimination and Racism [JNATIP & IMADR], 2004). The number of cases reported to police in 2003 to the National Police Agency was 51, 41 traffickers and brokers were arrested, and 83 victims were found (International Labour Organization, 2004). However, the number of victims has been declining from 116 in 2005, to 58 in 2006, 43 in 2007, 36 in 2008, and to only 17 in 2009. The Japanese government’s lack of effort in identifying victims was supposed to be the cause (U.S. Department of State, 2010). The U.S. government has criticized Japan, stating that that nation has not been fully cooperative in alleviating its human trafficking problem, as there is no specific policy regarding anti-trafficking (U.S. Department of State, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010).
Among the G8 nations, Japan and Russia are the only countries not being ranked in the top categories on Trafficking in Persons Reports of the United States in terms of effort (International Labour Organization, 2004). Advocacy networks both within and across borders, which are supposed to bring changes in institutes or policies, have started to form recently in Japan (Japan Network against Trafficking in Persons [JNATIP], n.d.). The ecological and contextual/cultural background of these advocacy networks in Japan, especially how they were born and have been growing in response to pressure by an increasingly globalized society to fight FSTHT, needed to be explored for future implications and theorization of the formation of effective networks in similar countries.

Japan has been selected as a setting in the study for two reasons: (a) According to M. Watanabe (personal communication, July 21, 2010), a researcher specializing in human trafficking issues in the National Women’s Education Center in Japan, Japan is known to have few TAN activities (confined primarily to work with Southeast Asian countries) at an emerging stage. However, quite stable domestic advocacy networks (DANs) have been established recently (JNATIP, n.d.); and (b) it is also known to be one of the largest destination and transition countries of victims, but it has not yet established specific anti-trafficking legislation (U.S. Department of State, 2010). For these reasons, there is an urgent need for an explorative study on advocacy networks in Japan, both within and across borders, aimed at the theorization of advocacy networks in dealing with FSTHT. The context and culture of how advocacy networks in different spaces, domestic (local or national), regional, and transnational, are interwoven into the fabric of changing governmental attitudes, also need to be explored,
since any advocacy network research including such studies are rare (Bertone, 2008). At the same time, both positive and negative influences of transnational policies in terms of alleviating FSTHT could present. Only negative aspects been discussed in the past, but no empirical studies have been conducted to explore the influence of imposed values.

This study will not only benefit NGOs that are already in advocacy networks but also any NGOs planning to form such networks to promote more effective practices and advocate for more effective policies. The findings of this study will add more empirical knowledge to the unknown area of advocacy networks, including TAN, in dealing with the FSTHT phenomenon in its emerging stage. This study will contribute to the future study of advocacy networks or any other form of alleviating strategies for FSTHT. This in turn will promote more effective global intervention among the helping professions, including social workers active on the global stage.

1.3 Purposes and Objectives

The purpose of this study is to conduct exploratory qualitative research investigating current advocacy networks among NGOs trying to alleviate FSTHT in Japan. It will consider what contributes to or inhibits advocacy network systems in Japan responding to transnational policies and global pressure. In order to pursue this purpose, the researcher establishes these study objectives:

1. Identify the structure, context and process of how advocacy networks are emerging to alleviate the problem in Japan.
2. Identify the current barriers and needs in advocacy networks, especially in TAN, to growing and becoming more official networks in Japan,

3. Identify both positive and negative influences of transnational policies in Japan, and possible reaction of NGOs within advocacy networks.

These purposes and objectives were accomplished by studying activities of NGOs currently connecting with other NGOs in Japan or other countries.

1.4. Significance to Social Work: Relevance to Discipline

Without understanding the current context and process of advocacy networks among NGOs from the vantage point of those who have experience in network activity, and who are willing to describe the various outcomes or barriers, we do not have a basis for developing better domestic and transnational practices and policies in this area. However, as the world becomes smaller in the era of globalization, advocacy activities are needed to bring changes. Advocacy is at the core of the social work profession as it speaks to the code of ethics of NASW (National Association of Social Workers, n.d.). Social work advocacy has been particularly defined as an exclusive and shared representation of a client(s) challenging decision-makers in an unjust and unresponsive system (Schneider & Lester, 2001). Thus, international social work perspectives and more social workers’ participation on the international stage are expected.

In the carefully determined definition of social work by the International Federation of Social Workers (IFSW) and International Association of School of Social Work (IASSW), it is stated that “…Principles of human rights and social justice are fundamental to social work” (International Federation of Social Workers &
International Association of Schools of Social Work, 2004, p. 2). Accordingly, that human rights perspective should be a given in any discussion of a person’s being free from violence. However, most literature related to human trafficking is couched within the framework of the criminal justice paradigm. This construct emphasizes authoritarian objectivism from the perspective of law enforcement, giving top priority to the prosecution of traffickers (Gozdziak & Collet, 2005; Obuah, 2006). In addition, very few studies on human trafficking incorporate critical inquiry assumptions regarding the human rights of the victims (Clawson et al., 2003; McDonald & Timoshkina, 2004).

1.5 Research Strategy: Specific Qualitative Inquiry

The inquiry of this study as a research strategy is the constructivist grounded theory. The grounded theory inquiry emphasizes the process of generating theory but not particularly focusing on the theoretical content (Patton, 2002). Patton explained that grounded theory has its strength in providing tools for analyzing processes which emphasize steps for connecting inductive and deductive analytical strategies through the continuous comparative method, comparing research sites, doing theoretical sampling, and testing evolving concepts with additional fieldwork. The original grounded theory was a marriage between two contrasting sociological traditions in field research by two originators: Colombia University positivism and Chicago school pragmatism (Charmaz, 2006).

The constructivist grounded theory, as an extension of the Chicago school pragmatism, was developed as a result of increasing criticism against the positivist
grounded theory in order to advance social justice inquiry (Charmaz, 2005). Also, constructivist grounded theory is a process of developing theory which does not yet exist, and is relevant to a specific topic and population (Bringer, Johnston, & Brackenridge, 2006). The differences of constructivist grounded theory from positivist grounded theory are:

1. It tries to study how participants construct meanings and actions in specific situations, and
2. It acknowledges that the resulting theory depends on the researcher’s view (Charmaz, 2006).

The selection of constructivist grounded theory inquiry was needed in order to be ready to understand what was happening in Japan when and after the data was collected. According to Charmaz (2006), the logic of the theory is “…..differences and distinctions between people become visible as well as the hierarchies of power, communication, and opportunity that maintain and perpetuate such differences and distinctions. (p. 130).” The theory employs grounded theory guidelines as tools, believing that discovery will not be found passively in external reality (Charmaz, 2005). According to Charmaz, what an interviewer hears and an observer sees depends on their prior interpretive framework (sensitizing concept/conceptual framework expounded upon later), research context (FSTHT and advocacy networks), biographies and interests (working experiences with FSTHT victims), relationships with research participant, field experiences, and modes of producing and recoding empirical data. Thus, constructivist grounded theory has both the rigor of grounded theory approaches
with precise guidelines for the establishment of theoretical frameworks and pragmatism assumption of multiple realities and takes a reflexive stance towards research process for the sake of knowledge creation. Researchers need to recognize how the theory evolves by the participants’ and researcher’s interpretations of meanings and actions. This recognition should play a central role in studying the phenomenon of transnational and domestic advocacy networks, as it progresses interchangeably, and is affected by negotiations and activities among actors of the network (Acosta, 2008).

1.6 Researcher’s Perspective, Perceived Assumptions, and Reflexivity

The researcher’s point of view in terms of ontology and epistemology in the study is under the Constructivist. The researcher believes in subjective reality that differs from one culture to the next. Constructivist researchers try to discover and understand how people in a society perceive and experience the world around them through their internal subjectivity (Patton, 2002). In other words, the researcher believes that the study did not employ an objective and standardized measurement approach to study about NGOs perception and experiences; but, rather, employed flexible and subjective approaches in fighting against FSTHT. Therefore, the researcher’s assumption about reality (ontology) is that there are multiple realities, each of which has been constructed by each individual. Also, the researcher believes that the relationship between researcher and research participants (epistemology) is interdependent, according to Patton.

Research questions were also supported partially by the researcher’s assumptions and personal experience with FSTHTVs as well as the conceptual,
empirical, and theoretical analysis of literature to be conducted in a later chapter. It is also assumed that there must be a truly alleviating method, both domestically and transnationally, of this phenomenon from the NGO’s perspectives in accordance with cultural/contextual differences in each country. The researcher also lived in, received education, and had working experiences in international corporations both in Japan and the United States; and thus understands basic norms of transnational social networking, international relations and international organizations as well as Japanese norms of social networking and organizations. Thus, it was assumed that there is more than one conceptual paradigm/theory in exploring advocacy networks that deal with FSTHT.

However, with the review of related theories and research, the researcher’s personal assumption from life experiences did not bias the study. This personal assumption of the phenomenon did not affect conceptualizing, framing, and focusing the study through every step, including designing the study, interpreting the findings, or constructing implications (Marshall & Rossman, 1999). This was accomplished by the current researcher’s writing down in the field notes comments regarding evaluation of her emotional and intellectual response to literature with her experiences both in Japan and US. This allowed the current researcher to strictly examine in what way and how much her assumptions and perspectives affected the conceptualization of the phenomenon and, in turn, the construction of interview questions. Thus, the current researcher’s assumptions did not influence the research design with her biases to any significant extent. Reflexivity played an important role in the current grounded theory investigation in each stage of conceptualization, process of analysis, and interpretation.
of findings (Mauthner & Doucet, 2003). After all, reflexivity means to trace the interaction among a researcher, literature, participants, readers, and the world around them (Patton, 2002).

1.7 Research Questions

The central research question of the study is how advocacy networks among NGOs, which try to alleviate FSTHT in a global context, are emerging and operating in Japan. This study also addresses the research procedural sub-questions which need to be matched with the purpose and objectives of the study discussed earlier. The procedural sub-questions typically serve as reference points for the coding steps in a grounded theory study analysis (Creswell, 2007).

1. How have advocacy networks been emerging in terms of structure, context and process in Japan?

2. How are current barriers and needs in advocacy networks among NGOs, especially TAN, perceived by NGOs in Japan?

3. How do NGOs perceive the influence of transnational policies, positive and/or negative, and what are the actions taken against or for it both by government and advocacy networks among NGOs in Japan?

4. What are the patterns and contents of interactions within domestic, regional, and transnational advocacy networks among NGOs?

5. How are different advocacy networks in different spaces interwoven or overlapping in different spaces in Japan?
CHAPTER 2
LITERATURE REVIEW

Chapter 2 discusses the relevant literature associated with advocacy networks. It also includes a critical review of the literature of transnational policies. Finally, the current situation in Japan in relation to FSTHT and advocacy networks is reviewed. Extant literature is reviewed for three purposes: (a) to understand the strengths and limitations of current transnational policies in terms of their possible influence on nations and (b) to justify how this study will provide answers to existing questions in the area, and (c) to conceptualize advocacy networks, in Chapter 3, within and across borders with existing paradigms and theories. These purposes are accomplished using a constructivist grounded theory inquiry to examine the multiple realities of the NGOs fighting for those victims in Japan.

2.1 Definitions

2.1.1 Human Trafficking and FSTHT

One well-known definition of trafficking in persons is provided by the United Nations:

The recruitment, transportation, transfer, harboring or receipt of persons, by means of threat or use of force or other forms of coercion, of abduction, of fraud, of deception, of the abuse of power or of a position of vulnerability or of the giving or receiving of payments or benefits to achieve the consent of a person

16
having control over another person, for the purpose of exploitation. Exploitation includes, at a minimum, the exploitation of the prostitution of others or other forms of sexual exploitation, forced labor or services, slavery or practices similar to slavery, servitude… (United Nations, 2000, p. 2; United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime, 2006, p. 7).

More succinctly, the United States government defines sex trafficking as “the recruitment, harboring, transportation, provision, or obtaining of a person for a commercial sex act” (U.S. Department of State, 2000, p. 1470).

2.1.2 Advocacy Networks

An advocacy network includes any actors involved in an issue, networking together based upon shared values in a common discourse, exchanging information and services to obtain better advocacy efforts in a collective action (Keck & Sikkink, 1999). Keck and Sikkink explain that advocacy network works where issue areas with high value and informational uncertainty exist.

2.1.3 NGO

The dictionary definition by the Encyclopedia Britannica (n.d.) says that NGOs are voluntary organizations, usually not allied with any government, which provide services or advocate a public policy in order to alleviate human concerns including human rights, environmental protection, disaster relief, and development assistance in the local, national, or international spaces.
2.2 Strategy for Literature Review

The University of Texas at Arlington Library was used to locate books as well as empirical and conceptual articles. Library databases utilized for articles were Academic Search Premier, Academic Search Complete, Contemporary Women’s Issue, JSTOR, PAIS international, Project Muse, A Sage Full-Text Collection, Social Services Abstracts, and Springer Link. Keywords used were advocacy, human trafficking, transnational policy, female sex trade human trafficking, advocacy networks, transnational advocacy network, and NGO. As for pertinent information on Japan, available literature on the internet, especially through Google Japan Scholar (http://scholar.google.co.jp/schhp?hl=ja), was fully utilized.

2.3 Transnational Policies

There are two significant transnational policies influencing Japan’s framing of the issues. The relevant policy background must be reviewed to understand the Japanese position in global society and its dealings with FSTHT. It is not possible within the length constraints of this paper to analyze every transnational policy; but the two policies which have had a significant influence on Japan’s policies and practices are instructive: the America’s Trafficking Victims Protection Act of 2000 (TVPA) and the U.N. Protocol To Prevent, Suppress and Punish Trafficking In Persons, Especially Women and Children, supplementing the United Nations Convention. The feminist policy analysis framework was used to critically review these two legislative pieces because it emphasizes the importance of multiple identities and realities of women in social construction: race, ethnicity, national origin, class, religion, and level of ability.
(McPhail, 2003). This framework matches the constructivist’s ontology and the ultimate purpose of any policies and practices of helping victims, primarily female. Only selected major dimensions related to FSTHT victims and transnational aspects were reviewed in order to analyze how they are framing the FSHT issue.

2.3.1 TVPA.

2.3.1.1 Feminist Value

Feminist values vary by culture or ethnic background. The definition of “feminism” itself has been understood in various ways since its emergence. For example, there were three significant and seemingly disparate major feminist perspectives causing conflict among interest groups during the framing of the TVPA. Prostitution abolitionists believed human trafficking is “forced prostitution” and “violence against women”; sex-workers-rights activists distinguished “voluntary prostitution” from “trafficking in women”; and sex-workers-rights activists protected women who enter prostitution somewhat voluntarily because of economic necessity within their origin country (Alexander, 1998). McPhail (2003) notes that feminist values should be shared with other marginalized groups who have been historically subjugated. In this view, FSTHTVs should be seen not just as women who have been trafficked, but also women internationally marginalized and oppressed. These are women who need meaningful protection in the destination countries.

2.3.1.2 Multiple Identities

The TVPA has been considered by America as a positive step in the fight against human trafficking. However, many scholars have criticized the TVPA as being
culturally imperialistic, imposing America’s values on other countries, particularly the source countries (Clawson et al., 2003). The stories behind human trafficking in these source countries are not one-dimensional. Without solving the underlying problems of sexism, poverty, class distinctions, racism, religion, or war, no one from outside those countries can successfully impose sanctions, and thus never produce a meaningful solution.

2.3.1.3 Power Balance in Forming Norm

Some authors perceive this legislation as a “compromise between two different interests at odds: feminists and the religious right” (Stolz, 2005, p420). These groups are politically polarized. Feminist organizations like the National Organization for Women are politically left, much like several other human rights groups or some service groups. In contrast, some religious organizations and other service groups are conservative, with their concerns more focused on prostitution and illegal immigration issues rather than the contemporary slavery issue. They consider these persons criminals rather than female victims bought and sold in the sex industry (Stolz, 2005). This moral debate is one of the reasons why the TVPA is called a highly-politicized policy with law enforcement playing gatekeeper. Although the efforts made by feminist groups in reaching out to their politically liberal members and educating them on the human trafficking problem were seemingly successful, feminist groups still had to compromise their goals because of conservative organizations’ opposition, according to Stolz. The interviewees in Stolz’s investigation perceived the framers of the legislative process “did their own things” for each groups’ own reasons, instead of
initiating efforts at accommodation among the several prime interest groups, including feminist and religious. Thus, there were not losers or winners; but there is not a “win-win” situation either. Because each group looked at the human trafficking problem through very different lenses, their objectives in the legislative process were significantly different. Although an effort was made by feminist and human rights groups to educate policy makers and shift perceptions of trafficked persons from that of criminal to victim, the feminist goal to empower women being trafficked was not fully achieved (Stolz, 2005). In addition, it is said that the TVPA exaggeratedly discriminates against humanitarian organizations that do not fit the abolitionist definition (Desyllas, 2007).

2.3.1.4 Limitations

One most significant concern is that, since it is a transnational policy, the value created by each interest group will impact other countries and there is a need to know how and how much of that impact is placed. As a transnational policy, the TVPA tries to control other countries’ activities by ranking them according to the Act’s values and norms. If a country does not perform to those values and norms, it will face sanctions. Without an understanding of the everyday life of women in those countries and the NGOs working under the cultural, political, and economical context of that country, having this kind of unilateral sanction can be said to be worsen the situation.

2.3.2 The U.N. Protocol

While for feminist analysis the TVPA is a material policy in its attempts to prevent future incidents, prosecute traffickers, and protect victims, the U.N. protocol is
more of a symbolic policy which benefits policy makers rather than policy recipients (McPhail, 2003). It will remain symbolic as long as human or women’s rights are violated in international criminal acts. The U.N. protocol does not provide for imposition of sanctions to any nations or individuals. However, ratified member nations are obliged to enact domestic laws to proclaim this dehumanizing action a criminal offense, and to track traffickers aggressively (United Nations Department of Public Information, 2007). The protocol was a product of the U.N. General Assembly in 2000, enacted in 2003. It has been ratified by 97 nations (Pattanaik, n.d.), far more than the 40 countries needed for it to be recognized as an instrument of international law (Raymond, 2002). This protocol is a supplemental policy to the United Nations Convention Against Transnational Organized Crime to establish a universal instrument for the prevention, suppression and punishment of trafficking in persons, especially women and children (United Nations, 2000). Until this protocol was established, and due to the diversity of transnational and universal characteristics, persons vulnerable to trafficking were not sufficiently protected (United Nations, 2000). Since the establishment of this protocol, the United Nations has assisted signatories with regional research to enhance prevention and victim protection (United Nations Department of Public Information, 2007).

2.3.2.1 Feminist value

This protocol was established for the purpose of protecting women and children by protecting their internationally recognized human rights. Thus, its value is in including women’s rights as human rights. In its Article 8 it proposes destination
countries not send victims back to their country of origin except on a voluntary basis (United Nations, 2000). The U.N. protocol clearly suggests and provides several measures to the destination nations to provide protection to victims. Again, as MacPhail (2003) mentioned, feminist value is not just for female populations, but is a value that may be shared with other marginalized groups. The population this protocol is targeting for protection is not just females but also any person being trafficked transnationally. From the very beginning it recognizes the complicated dimensions of international human trafficking and the misfortune of populations sold transnationally. These victims are purchased against their will and kept because of debt pressure or the fear of physical violence by traffickers.

However, Banzon (n.d.) criticized that the U.N. protocol is not designed to be a gender-focused policy: “…it is unfortunate that the protocol does not put forth a real gender perspective more than merely mentioning the phrase especially women and girls throughout its provisions” (p. 56). Specifically, Banzon criticized the lack of language in the protocol that indicates the need to deal with the demand side of sex trade human trafficking. On the other hand, Raymond (2002) gives more recognition to this international measure by appraising its effort to address, for the first time in any policy targeting human trafficking, the importance of taking governmental and other measures to discourage the demand which leads women and children to be exploited through sex trafficking. The discrepancy in these opinions is explained as difficulties, at this point of the early stages in human trafficking research, in the conceptualization of “demand” especially “demand for paid sex” and “demand for other labor/services” of trafficking.
victims. These are muddled up in the recently popular area of study, human trafficking (Pattanaik, n.d.). With a valid research result in this area in the future, the U.N. can amend or consider the protocol a universal instrument by combining it with each signatory nation’s policy to be more of a gender-focused, or feminist valued policy (Banzon, n.d.).

2.3.2.2 Multiple identities

The U.N. protocol particularly places emphasis on the lack of a universal view of this phenomenon in the other policies preceding it. Unless it considers the transnational nature of this phenomenon, any policy will fail to address the multidimensional aspects of persons benefiting from it, especially female victims of sex trafficking. The quote by Executive Director Antonio Maria Costa of the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC) is instructive: “Poverty makes people vulnerable, and then evil people exploit their dreams of a better life” (United Nations Department of Public Information, 2007, p. 37). The U.N. protocol recognizes the multiple dimensions of victims by articulating risk factors that make women and children more vulnerable to this dehumanizing crime in Article 9. The factors mentioned are poverty, underdevelopment and lack of equal opportunities (United Nations, 2000, p. 5). At the same time and most importantly, the U.N. protocol particularly recognized for the first time in the international community that economic hardship of victims is one of the contributing factors in human trafficking (Nelson, 2002; Sullivan, 2003). All signatory states are required to adopt measures in their domestic policies to alleviate the global economic and social problems that trigger the
human trafficking phenomenon. Thus, the U.N. protocol tries to reach not only victims of human trafficking but also victims of poverty.

2.3.2.3 Power balance in forming norm

There are still unresolved scholarly debates about the concept of ‘prostitution’ in the context of trafficking. Some criticize that the U.N. protocol promotes sex workers to the status of immigrant, some criticize the TVPA as having created a “moral panic” in the United States, and some even want to dismiss the concept of victimization at all (Kelly, 2005). While the TVPA was viewed as a compromise between feminist and conservative religious groups, the U.N. protocol was said to be the product of resurgent discussion between two main theoretical positions, radical feminism and sex work feminism in the 1980s and 1990s (Sullivan, 2003). Sullivan argues that because of the shortcomings of both theoretical sides, the U.N. protocol had developed ambiguity in its definition of trafficking and prostitution.

The radical feminists of the 1980s stated that any consent to being prostitutes for women oppressed under male dominant society are all forced. Thus they proposed zero tolerance for any form of sexual exploitation including trafficking (Sullivan, 2003). On the other hand, and in reaction to this radical feminist movement, sex work feminists fought back by arguing that prostitution should be considered work (Desyllas, 2007; Sullivan, 2003). The issues of occupational and human rights should be at the forefront of this issue of the legalization of prostitution. Most importantly, Sullivan and Desyllas argue that policy makers need to shift political debate away from the intangible deliberation of exploitation and morality to the tangible deliberation of health
conditions, wages, working conditions, and so on. It means that we need to debate the significant difference between forced and voluntary states of sex workers, which leads to the issue of female victims in sex trade human trafficking (Sullivan, 2003). For example, in Article 3b of the U.N. protocol, terms such as *exploitation of the prostitution of others* are not defined, and it is left to each signatory State to interpret the term *prostitution* and to deal with it in its domestic policy. The conflict between different feminists had a significant impact on the development of the U.N. protocol in defining the patterns of forced labor, including prostitution. These differences ultimately became the protocol’s weakness in protecting and supporting vulnerable female victims of sex trade human trafficking.

2.3.2.4 Limitations

A major shortcoming of this protocol is its ambiguous definition of ‘prostitution,’ one that tried to please both radical and sex work feminist groups during the developmental process. This has been and will continue to be an obstacle in obtaining consensus within the international community. Raymond (2002) is especially concerned about possible distortion of the definition, which depends on the position of signatory nations towards prostitution. There are still some countries that focus only on forced trafficking. These countries exclude from their measures that trafficking can occur regardless of the consent of the victim. Ironically, this is exactly a point of the protocol, according to Raymond. This distortion is an unexpected outcome of this protocol and affects victims depending on where they are trafficked to. The need to evaluate the ambiguity of definition especially as regards prostitution
Radical feminists’ influence in the U.N. protocol, as a result, influenced the drafting of the TVPA by allowing the United States to produce an ambiguous definition of *prostitute* and put emphasis more on morality and sexuality rather than human rights of female victims. It is considered to be a moral crusade for conservative religious groups with not only perspectives in the policy contents but also funding closely linked to religious ideologies accompanied with conservative visions of prostitution (Desyllas, 2007; Weitzer, 2007). Thus, interpretation of the ambiguous definition of prostitute of the U.N. protocol allows any nation to socially construct the meaning of sex trafficking. The development of the definition of any deviant act involves the constructions of moral meanings within that specific community or society. This development involves individuals dwelling on the power and assets of organizations, institutions, agencies, symbols, inspirations, interaction, and spectators (Adler & Adler, 2006).

### 2.4 Advocacy Networks

The lack of understanding among interest groups of the mechanisms of both the human trafficking phenomena and global feminized poverty has been fueling the FSTHT problem itself (Limoncelli, 2009b). The natural tension between the policymaking and research processes worldwide has been an obstacle to ameliorating this problem; that obstacle being the understanding of the situation the victims live in this global era. There is a need for a mechanism to disseminate the correct understanding of the situation within and across nations and advocate for victims, so that proper
assistance to victims may be conducted in any country, in this case through transnational/domestic policies and practices.

Since transnational activities in combating human trafficking are relatively nascent, any kind of transnational activities, including advocacy networks, partnerships (campaigns), and movements, have not yet been sufficiently established. A starting point for these activities could be NGOs communicating to gather and exchange information both domestically and transnationally. The Asia Foundation (n.d.) is one of a few International NGOs in which both the domestic and international advocacy network activities have been promoted in a constructive framework. The Asia Foundation (TAF) states the importance of mutual endeavor among NGOs within and across nations to fight human trafficking, especially because of the transnational nature of this crime. TAF believes not enough activities have been established so far. In analyzing this lack of activity, TAF discovered: (a) NGOs addressing human trafficking problems are widely dispersed; (b) most of the NGOs, especially in source countries, are located in inaccessible areas; (c) technology gaps; and (d) unwillingness to share sensitive information over unsecured data networks (The Asia Foundation, n.d.). TAF has developed a web portal on human trafficking for the purpose of information sharing and dissemination through advocacy networks within and across borders. The contents include information on missing persons, laws in different countries, reports and research findings, and the list of anti-trafficking NGOs. However, even though it includes a transnational network, the regions are limited to Thailand, Cambodia, and Laos.
2.4.1 Different categories of advocacy networks by their activity spaces

According to Bertone’s (2008) definition, advocacy networks are categorized by activity spaces: local, national, international/global, transnational, and regional (Appendix A). Among past studies of advocacy network in relation to FSTHT, the majority focused only on TAN. Bertone studied the five aforementioned advocacy networks both in Thailand and the United States. She discovered each activity is different depending upon the country because of varying cultural, economical, or political backgrounds. Thus, there is no exact criterion of activities to be defined as these advocacy networks in each space. In terms of the amount of literature both conceptual and empirical, there has been some on TAN in dealing either with environmental or human rights issues other than human trafficking, but almost none on other advocacy networks like domestic (local or national), international/global, or regional in terms of emergence, structure, or models.

However, since the study focuses on advocacy networks among NGOs combating this transnational crime, more conceptual/analytical articles regarding TAN will be reviewed extensively for the purpose of developing the conceptual framework, all subsequent to the review of a limited number of empirical studies. In addition to activities being either within or crossing borders, the norms, concepts, and mechanisms of TAN can be apropos for other advocacy networks and conceptualization in the literature review.
2.4.2 Empirical studies on advocacy networks on human trafficking

2.4.2.1 Paucity of past research and its problem

There is a severe dearth of studies on these geographic advocacy networks, and almost no studies conducted on the relationship between advocacy networks and human trafficking. The few articles devoted to TAN were written about other human rights issues, based primarily on a mainstream international relations paradigm, but not through feminist perspectives (True, 2001). According to True, the feminist perspective has been a new approach in an international relations paradigm. Its mainstream approach is notorious for the lack of observation on contemporary changes in global world. Advocacy networks, especially TANs, focusing on human rights issues have only recently become a subject of interest by social science researchers.

The reason for this lack of literature on advocacy networks including TAN in relation to human trafficking, or any other human rights issue, is mainly because advocacy networks among non-state actors are typically found in the political science or international relations domain rather than a societal phenomenon with human rights aspects. Hertel (2006) particularly argued that the gap between literature and practice in understanding the phenomenon is considerable, especially because of the gap in understanding of the basic norms of human rights. Hertel came to the conclusion that the extant political science literature on TAN focuses on the civil and political aspects of human rights but not on economic and social aspects, which is the focus of most receiving-end activists. In other words, there has been a lack of literature in social science that focuses more on advocacy networks in the light of economic and social
justice reflecting the core aspect of human rights and multiple realities of the oppressed. This includes FSTHT victims.

Through its literature review with the limited number of empirical literature in the political science domain, Acosta’s article (2008) concluded that researchers need to recognize how reflexivity between activists and the researchers should play a central role in studying this new phenomenon. It involves not only the political but also social and cultural aspects in both sending and receiving ends of an advocacy network. The phenomenon continually morphs over time and is affected by negotiations and activities among network actors. Thus, it becomes risky for researchers to lead the analysis of a hypothesized model and create a mechanism and strategies for activists to follow (Acosta, 2008), as the discrepancy between researchers and activists will be widened by doing so. Thus, more constructivist perspectives with no primary goal of generalizability are considered in this particular research area. With this in mind, some existing research was reviewed.

2.4.2.2 Existing empirical literature on TAN in relation to human rights issues

True’s research (2001), as one of the pioneer investigations on global human rights issues in relation to policy diffusion, tested several factors contributing to the diffusion of gender mainstreaming as a policy innovation. The study consisted of conducting multivariate analysis of uniquely created data in 157 countries over 24 years. It utilized massive amounts of information of those countries on limited factors of international, transnational, and national (only political and economic information) aspects through historical events in relation to gender mainstreaming. Among the
factors tested, transnational advocacy among NGOs was recognized as a leading contributor. However, when the speed, timing, and types of the government behavior change is considered, all national, international, and transnational factors interchangeably play significant roles. One major limitation of this study is that none of each country’s historical or cultural factors affecting diffusion were tested.

Within the aforementioned limited number of studies, most of them are in descriptive, strategic, and situational investigation (Acosta, 2008). While True (2001) had studied a large sample of global diffusions of certain norms as a policy initiative, Hermann, Cogburn, and Schmitz (2007), also with a larger sample, studied activities of transnational NGOs to find factors related to its organizational effectiveness in dealing with transnational problems. According to Hermann et al., existing research was not even at the stage of finding out the basics of TAN: Structure, funding, management, governance, and efficiency. Their mixed methodology research of quantitative and qualitative, which they will be completing with 180 NGOs’ key persons, is still in progress, first conducted quantitative analysis of financial information of NGOs. The NGOs being studied belong to various TANs, all of them focusing on different global issues, and were tested on its effectiveness. Their suggested analytical framework consisted of three major factors affecting efficiency and the effectiveness of Transnational NGOs’ activities: Organizational structure, communication and collaboration, and leadership (Hermann et al., 2007). In their work’s preliminary conclusion, some findings are reported in terms of effectiveness of TAN among NGOs by variable-oriented analysis of financial data only by transferring qualitative data into
quantitative data so that quite a few variables are analyzed at the same time. The major finding was that the size of the organization with its capability of capitalizing on economic scale played a significant role in the effectiveness of transnational NGOs activities. Other findings show that only humanitarian and sustainable development NGOs are effective, but human rights and conflict resolution NGOs are not. However, the major limitation of this study is that it is preliminary and only presents results based upon financial data. The study was conducted under multiple paradigms; political science, public administration, sociology, anthropology, psychology, and information sciences, and non-financial findings might be expected.

While True (2001) and Herman et al. (2007) approached TAN using a nomothetic model, there are some studies that approached the phenomenon using an ideographic model, looking at smaller numbers of samples with fewer factors (Rubin & Babbie, 2010). There are two other investigations on TAN advocacy networks devoted to the women’s liberation issue. Lang (2009) explored how established TAN in relation to gender mainstreaming strategy in the European Union (E.U.) practices advocacy by assessing interview contents and public engagement strategy on the web with NGOs in five TANs. Because of the nature and structure of the E.U., activities of TAN have been well developed and established, mainstreaming strategy with financial assistance as a reward of TAN activities. In their findings, lack of resources and internal capacity are found to be obstacles for TANs to engage in public debate in each country. Also, TANs’ connecting with institutional actors rather than grassroots organizations is found to be another obstacle to networking. Thus, more regional rather than
transnational advocacy networks were recognized. The serious problem they found was that it has a limitation of connecting with NGOs in the developing countries. The major limitation in validity of this study was that it utilizes the web sites of NGOs in the style of self-report. Another study conducted in Europe by Pudrovska and Ferree (2004) investigated how feminist practices are well transferred in TAN through use of the internet. They conducted the content analysis of 30 NGOs’ websites and concluded that websites are constructive tools of feminist practice.

As the only one study on TAN in dealing with FSTHT, Bertone (2008) concluded that a typical boomerang pattern of activities was not recognized between the United States and Thailand. Bertone’s study rejected several assumptions of TAN by Keck and Sikkink (1998): (a) Advocacy networks among NGOs in developed countries do not always have strong relationship with their governments, (b) the system of international development makes boomerang pattern obsolete, (c) unless there is a clear and open-to-change target of advocacy, the informal and ad hoc concept of TAN will not be successful; and, most importantly (d) Western NGOs powered by money and strong governments are creating greater problems. This study was conducted within a political science paradigm and consisted of interviews with not only NGOs but also government, intergovernmental agencies, and other non-state actors. This study was conducted using books, journal literature, newspaper article reports, and international conference reports as secondary sources; and in-depth interviews of NGOs, governments, and international organizations, intergovernmental organizations as
primary source in Thailand ($N = 138$) and the United States ($N = 55$) for a period of 5 years. The summary of this empirical literature review is found in Appendix B.

2.4.2.3 Gap of the past empirical studies

As mentioned above, there is a serious paucity of empirical studies on FSTHT advocacy networks, especially in the social science arena. Moreover, no past studies, besides Berton’s (2008), investigated advocacy networks in different spaces simultaneously. The above-mentioned five studies are the only empirical studies, with three of them being conducted in the field of naturalistic settings. Viewed as paradigms, four relate to TAN among NGOs with different issues within the international relations and political science paradigms; and one on TAN among NGOs with human trafficking issues within the international relations paradigm. Lacking the perspectives of multiple realities of phenomenon with nations, NGOs, FSTHT victims, the assessment of the true effectiveness of advocacy networks will not be established, a task that needs to be done through contemporary social science perspectives.

Also, up till now mostly descriptions of the current state, functions, and structures of advocacy networks have been studied with already established TAN. How all of this emerges has not been studied. For that purpose, studying advocacy networks in different spaces simultaneously is unavoidable, with more focus on economic, social, and cultural construct in advocacy networks is needed. Moreover, even though the result of these limiting numbers of studies can be used as working hypothesis to be tested in future research as a typical qualitative study not requiring
generalizability (Guba, 1978), more information on multiple space advocacy networks is needed for a more comprehensive conceptualization.

2.4.3 The Nature of TAN among NGOs

Chatfield (1997) classified the NGOs, especially international NGOs, that advance societal and policy changes in the international arena as transnational social movement organizations (TSMOs). The significant change in the role of non-state actors like TSMOs is confirmed by the importance of their activities and will occur more in this intricate and supposedly and hopefully integrated world (Chatfield, 1997). Chatfield argues that this integration is not at the stage of debating the future vision, but rather the present paradigm-shift in the world political reality, in which the associates or institutions under some universal authority is at the center of global government, is happening in front of us. In this paradigm shift, the intergovernmental associates no longer have the highest authority status. Now NGOs are active at all levels of power and they play significant roles, not only in the political process internationally, but also international relations development.

TSMOs are the vehicle for transnational collective activities including transnational advocacy networks. Khagram, Riker, and Sikkink (2001) categorized these collective activities as three: (a) transnational advocacy networks (TAN), (b) transnational coalition (TC), and (c) transnational social movements (TSM). The main objective of a TAN is to share and disseminate the information among non-state actors beyond the borders. A TC tries to develop sets of schemes and joint strategies to bring social movement across the nations by non-state associates. The goal of a TSM is to
publicly manipulate social change by non-state associates, which have the competence to organize social movement across the countries.

Having stated that a TAN is one form of TMSO, its nature and content will now be discussed. Like other areas of transnational activism, for instance, environmental and traditional human rights, very typical boomerang pattern of activities in the area of combating human trafficking can be seen. The boomerang starts when domestic NGOs circumvent their inaccessible governments and directly locate international partners, usually NGOs in Western countries (Keck & Sikkink, 1999). The western NGOs appeal to their own governments to try to pressure the inaccessible governments. This is a new type of organizational behavior which does not have any core base in the traditional hierarchy system but in more voluntary, mutual and parallel organizational exchange systems between transnational organizations (Keck & Sikkink, 1999). TAN has been a very important tool for any transnational organizations that are active both in domestic and international stages in political debates, maintenance of resources like information and membership, or raising awareness of poor social-structural conditions produced on the internationally oppressed population (Keck & Sikkink, 1999). Usually a TAN starts with domestic issues within domestic networks either through personal, professional, or organizational context and evolves into transnational activities.

Different actors both on domestic and international stages are involved. However, international and domestic NGOs play a central role in most advocacy networks, dealing directly with and advocating for the oppressed in the international social structure. Keck & Shikkink (1999) argue that NGOs play a significant role in
initiating ideas on value-centered issues, sharing vital information with other NGOs, and advocating for analysis and change in policies which stigmatize the oppressed. Other actors in this kind of network are the media, research institutions, domestic social movement agencies, foundations, social groups, churches, intergovernmental organizations, and branches of governments (Keck & Shikkink, 1999).

TAN is a very new concept which has developed more rapidly in the last three decades simply because it had been very costly prior to that (Keck & Sikkink, 1999). These networks surface when networking is believed to be beneficial in activities related to policy changes, any kind of international connections such as attending conferences to form them, or the boomerang pattern of activities among networks is needed. Because of its brief history, understanding of the network is often misunderstood as hierarchical persuasion beginning in the North (advanced countries) and filtering down to the South (developing countries). Any boomerang pattern in TAN is shaped not only between advanced countries and the third world countries or between north and south. TAN forms where the issues are usually high-value content in which activists try to communicate the issue in terms of right and wrong (Keck & Sikkink, 1999). Thus it might take form among countries that have different value systems. When so many interest groups are involved in each state’s policy process, values among these interest groups should be understood fully to have a bilateral or boomerang pattern, so that none of the activists from a single state will impose their country’s value system on others. However, it is very interesting to find out that most
of the TAN articles, mainly mention the power to bring unilateral change in third world countries’ policies but not policies of the advanced or mainstream countries.

Keck and Shikink (1999) argue that the characteristics or positions of transnational networks and regional actors in networks are significantly different from how they are perceived in the world polity theory. TANs emphasize more cultural and political negotiation among multilateral nations rather than persuasion of Western dominant culture or norms on others in the world polity theory. Both TAN and the world polity theory discuss the diffusion of world culture through intergovernmental or non-governmental organizations, however, the most significant difference between these two is that the world polity theorists emphasize that these organizations diffuse a single phase of world culture like “universalism, individualism, rational voluntaristic authority, human purposes, and world citizenships” (Keck & Shikink, 1999, p. 99).

2.4.4 Concepts in TAN

Keck and Shikink (1999) explained the four major important activities or politics within TAN analyzed from the past:

2.4.4.1 Information politics

Technology has made communication between nations easier and quicker. As Keck and Sikkink (1999) indicated, not only geographically distant agents but also socially distant agents need to communicate in order to effect changes in global policies. Information circulated could be not only facts but also testimonies that have been most influential in policy change. The combination of statistical/technical information and testimonials are more effective tool to bring changes in policies (Keck & Sikkink, 1999).
Through the use of these technologies, governments’ monopolization of related information can be prevented and thus information politics plays a very important role in TNA among NGOs.

2.4.4.2 Symbolic politics

Keck and Shikkink (1999) define symbolic politics as any symbolic events that raise awareness and expand the population to reach. Those could be conferences, symposia, any meetings, or media appearance that are conducted to raise awareness of the significance or problems/obstacles of issue.

2.4.4.3 Leverage politics

Having a strong network with a “target actor” in the process of state policy change is another technique within TAN (Keck & Shikkink, 1999). These actors could be, according to Keck and Shikkink, not only governments but also international financial institutions or private actors like transnational corporations. Members of TAN need to put pressure on these actors to raise awareness. The best strategy is to pressure the most powerful target actors in the area so that the smaller target actors will be automatically influenced by it (Keck & Shikkink, 1999). There are two different kinds of leverage: material and moral.

Material leverage usually takes the form of some kind of issue-linkage, normally involving money or goods (but potentially also including votes in international organizations, prestigious offices, or other benefits). Moral leverage involves what some commentators have called the “mobilization of shame,” where the
behavior of target actors is held up to the bright light of international scrutiny.

(Keck & Shikkink, 1999, p. 97)

To access money or goods, NGOs first need to take a step of symbolic leverage to persuade target actors who become a member of TAN, then in turn this member will connect NGOs and material (Keck & Shikkink, 1999).

2.4.4.4 Accountability politics

The ultimate purpose of TAN is to bring changes in state policies by changing government practices on the issue with which TAN has a major concern. Despite the fact that governments usually try to dissolve such a movement, the network can silence the governments by their own logic of publicly-announced statement, which is usually used to save the government’s face (Keck & Shikkink, 1999)

Cohen and Rai (2000) discussed international women’s groups that focus on specific feminist issues such as health, reproductive rights, prostitution and exploitation of women, and the environment. Over half of these groups believe their work is networking. At the beginning of the formation of these groups during the 1970s, the networking was limited only among those activists. As these organizations grew over the next few decades, a significant change took place as these groups started to organize network through international and local conferences, committees and workshops. Currently, information networking by sharing information and dissemination is taking place through the world wide web (The Asia Foundation, n.d.).

Through transnational networking, some NGOs might engage in transnational collective actions. It is both part of and the result of networking and the efforts of
NGOs to form international campaigns (Porta & Tarrow, 2005). In terms of the effect of social movement on transnational diplomacy, Porta and Tarrow also discussed three major developments happening in the current global era: diffusion, internalization, and externalization. Diffusion does not indicate any reciprocal transnational activities but the state in which actors in one country form more formal organizational actions collectively in order to connect actors across nations. Diffusion has developed rapidly in the last decade because of the decreasing cost of travel and the spread of the internet. It has become easier to cross borders both in the real and virtual worlds, according to Porta and Tarrow. However, the digital divide can be a great obstacle, especially in developing countries. Internalization means, for example, that activists try to solve conflicts initially caused from outside the nation or globally. This includes protests that start within a nation targeting conflicts caused as a result of global problems. Thus, for example, protests against global capitalism—as a force more likely to create global feminized poverty among the activists in Thailand—is internalizing the world political issues within their nations. Externalization means organizational movements, especially NGOs, influence other entities across borders, according to Porta and Tarrow. In other words, the encouragement of international coalitions by both domestic NGOs and international NGOs is conducted through different kinds of campaigns.

2.4.5 Mechanism of TAN

In addition to the boomerang pattern mechanism, Hertel (2006) introduced two more distinguishing mechanisms in TAN, Blocking and Backdoor Moves, which have been initiated by receiving-ends of networks. Blocking takes place when receiving-
ends perceive the norms from the sending-side, which are different from their own, have been imposed on them as if that is the only framework to initiate changes or pressure politicians in their country, causing receiving-end activists to bring to obstruct the progress of the particular campaign (Hertel, 2006). Backdoor-moves are the alternative strategy to blocking, where receiving-ends try to adopt a sending-ends activists’ suggestions. Instead of halting the progress entirely, they add secondary reference points and/or policy proposals (Hertel, 2006).

2.4.6 TAN and Technology

As to the nature of TAN, it is inevitable to communicate through some kind of technology for the purpose of diffusion of information/knowledge, timely actions to be taken, sharing resources, and so on. As it is ideal to have every actor be in this network of new era, there have been problems indicated by the actors within the network, especially from the receiving-side. The Asian Foundation (n.d.) clearly states the problems of a digital gap, especially with the agencies directly helping victims or potential victims in the remote area. The sharing of very private and sensitive information with other agencies is listed as another reason for the gap (TAF, n.d.). However, The Asian Foundation is one good example of an initiator to help actors in TAN, especially on the receiving-side in Thailand, Cambodia, and Laos. This would increase the capacity for IT technology solely for the purpose of prevention and protection of victims of human trafficking. TAF has also developed a web portal model among NGOs.
Custard (2008) extensively analyzed the IT roles in TAN across sending-side and receiving-side NGOs. Custard strongly believes that the transnational social network should be encouraged in terms of communication and representation within TAN, especially in order to avoid the imposition of one party’s value on others by dispiriting the traditional authoritative and hierarchical power from the west on the third world. For that purpose the importance of a global civil society assisted by the use of the internet is argued in the article as Custard indicated the involvement of “…facilitated dialogue, intercultural communication, and deeper social understanding…” (Custard, 2008, p. 1). However, again discrepancies in the use of technology between the developed and developing countries are recognized as a significant problem in this article.

2.4.7 Conclusion of a Review of Advocacy Networks, Especially TAN

Issues of advocacy networks on the FSTHT phenomenon are a new area for social work researchers and there is a need to explore several aspects in each. For the nature of this dehumanizing crime and networks across the nations, studying only a certain region repeatedly will create a major limitation in trustworthiness if it is to explore with qualitative methodology; or in validity if it is to explain or explore any relationships among factors to be studied with quantitative methodology. Every nation has its own realities with different cultural and historical background. Moreover, the analysis and research on network activities among NGOs in each country will lead to a better understanding of the nature of international issues of FSTHT in practices and policies to emancipate women in each nation with multiple realities. Berton’s (2008) study
between United States and Thailand concluded one important findings as opposed to TAN assumed by Keck and Sikkink (1998), “….Western NGOs empowered by money and a hegemonic government supporting them and wishing to solve other people’s problems create greater problems” (p. 234). There is no universal networking system methodology and it should not be an imposition of any one nation’s value on others both in terms of policies and practices.

2.5 Japan’s Position and Advocacy Networks in Fighting against FSTHT

2.5.1 Overview

Japan is notorious for trafficking women from other Asian countries like Thailand, Indonesia, and the Philippines with the false promise of better jobs and lives in Japan (Kamino, 2007). Once these women are brought into Japan, Japanese mafia or Japanese yakuza, they are forced into prostitution to increase profits for the yakuza. Yakuzas are believed to play a significant role in trafficking (U.S. Department of State, 2009). Japan has been known to be one of the largest destination countries of FSTHTVs. According to the International Labour Organization (2004), there has been growing criticism of Japan for the small amount of effort spent to fight human trafficking and the reason is assumed because of its conservative migration policies and its tough position against illegal migration. It is very a common problem distinguishing between human trafficking, human smuggling, and illegal immigration. As a result, very often victims are arrested and treated as criminals. Most of the victims will be deported under the current policy. However, Japan started to take several initiatives in addressing human trafficking phenomenon very recently.
Women trafficked to Japan are largely from Southeast Asia, Latin America, and Eastern Europe and most of them are older than 18 years old (International Labour Organization, 2004). Also, according to International Labour Organization, Japan is famous for having a large sex industry: the entertainment industry including enormous sex industry revenues between $33 to 84 billion (1% to 3% of Japan’s GNP). In many cases, women, both foreign and Japanese, enter the sex industry voluntarily, but later they find themselves in involuntary servitude (U.S. Department of State, 2009).

2.5.2 Prosecution

According to the International Labour Organization (2004), penalties prior to 2004 in Japan ranged from 1 to 4 years’ incarceration when traffickers are convicted. In addition, fines around 3 million yen (approximately U.S.$30,000) are often accompanied by the confiscation of crime profits. Arrests were made based on several laws: the Employment Security Law, the Immigration Control Law, and the Anti-prostitution Law. Almost all victims were deported back on the basis of overstay or activities not allowed under their status. The prosecution of traffickers has been said to be very difficult in Japan mainly because of the involvement of the yakuza, which controls the sex industry all over Japan (International Labour Organization, 2004). According to the Trafficking in Persons Report (U.S. Department of State, 2009), in terms of prosecution, it concluded that Japan has not been making adequate effort in giving the proper sentences to traffickers by giving suspended sentences. This evaluation has been the same since the United States started to publish this annual report.
2.5.3 Protection

Again, according to the Trafficking in Person Report published by the U.S. Department of State (2009), Japan has not been recognized as a country to have made significant improvement, especially in terms of protection of victims. One significant fact in the report is that the number of victims identified and rescued has declined for last 3 years: 36 in 2008, 43 in 2007, and 58 in 2006. Among 36 victims identified, half of them were repatriated without proper procedure, namely without risk assessment of their return to their country or with proper repatriation process. Among the cases of repatriation, the Japanese government did not pay special attention to the case where victims, who were willingly entered sex industry at the beginning but later became a victim of human trafficking, are punished for wrong reason (U.S. Department of State, 2009).

2.5.4 Prevention

This can be an area the government of Japan has been recognized with some improvements. The distribution of 30,000 posters and 50,000 leaflets to local governments, embassies, airports, harbors, and NGOs were conducted in 2008 and the National Police University started seminars on human trafficking (U.S. Department of State, 2009).

2.6 Socio-Cultural Acceptance of the Sex Industry in Japan

For a long time in the past history, prostitution was legalized and the district called “Aka-sen (赤線)” was well known as a place where prostitution was considered to be a legal business. It is also a country well known for child pornography over the
internet and, again because of the socio-cultural acceptance, pornography is sold and read openly (Dean, 2008). In some cases it is not rare to see males read magazines filled with pornography in public place like commuter trains. Moreover, late night TV shows are notoriously “unchaste.” In addition to this unique kind of culture, sex industry ranges from bona fide bars to illegal prostitution, and it is very hard to distinguish among them. Thus, it is much more difficult to fight against FSTHT problem in Japan. Japan is a well advanced country and one of the world economic powers like the United States, and that is one of the reasons it became a destination country for FSTHTVs. However, there are significant differences between Japan and other destination countries: (a) female immigration for sexual services from other countries is overt, and (b) there are much less opportunities for women to have other alternative low-skilled jobs (Dean, 2008).

2.7 Japanese Policy against Human Trafficking

Japan does not have a single specialized policy, as a counter part to TVPA, to fight against human trafficking. Instead, it issued an Action Plan to Combat Trafficking in Persons (APCTP) in 2005 and amendments on the criminal law of 226 (Crime of Abduction and Kidnapping for the Purpose of Transport from Japan) and the Immigration Control and Refugee Recognition Act in 2005 (Kamino, 2007). The Japanese government was harshly criticized in the Trafficking in Persons Report in 2004 in not making enough efforts especially in establishing any policy against human trafficking (U.S. Department of State, 2004). On June 16th in 2005, as a result of U.S. pressure, Jinshinbaibai'ai (人身売買罪/ the Criminal Law of article 226) – a Japanese
criminal law to prohibit human trafficking was signed into law as an amendment to an existing policy *Yukaizai* (誘拐罪) (*The Hoko*, n.d.). However, Jinshinbaibaizai only concerns itself with the prosecution of traffickers but not the protection of victims or prevention of crimes are not mentioned. As a result, there is no choice for victims other than being deported back to their countries. Even though the Jinshinbaibaizai emphasize on prosecution of traffickers like TVPA, Japan still is been ranked as a Tier 2 country by TVPA standard to eliminate human trafficking in the year of 2010.

In 2007, Fujimoto (2007) claims that there have been some improvements in many ways but one very serious problem remained. The most of the arrests made after the issue of ATCTP were mostly non-Japanese like foreign managers of the hostess bars, even though the involvement of the yakuza as brokers is well known. Fujimoto criticized harshly that international coordination for international cooperation on investigation or for the safety of victims after being deported back to their country of origin has been clearly discussed in the action plan but have not been exercised properly. International cooperation or networking is crucial to fight against this dehumanizing transnational crime. Fujimoto strongly believes that without proactive NGOs, involvement in monitoring international coordination is needed seriously in Japan.

**2.8 Japanese Position in Relation to TVPA**

Japan has also been well known to be a country that is not coordinating with the TVPA as it is ranked low because of its minimum standards to fight against human trafficking. However, it is because the United States, without considering the different cultural backgrounds of other nations, gave itself the authority to put minimum
standards and punish un-cooperative states by putting them in a lower tier list, where they are subjected to some kind of financial sanctions or negative publicity (Willman, 2009). According to Willman, the unilateral sanction by the United States is not effective in many countries in Asia and its emphasis on criminal justice paradigm, by putting more emphasis on prosecuting, has been playing a negative factor on individual and state accountability to consider expanded victim’s rights in each state with different background of the phenomenon. Japan has not been the exception and not many voices from the Japanese side have been heard in relation to their situation and efforts. Unilateral sanctions by the United States have been playing the central role in determining the Japanese situation. Tier 2 criteria are as follows:

Countries whose governments do not fully comply with the TVPA’s minimum standards, but are making significant efforts to bring themselves into compliance with those standards AND: (a) The absolute number of victims of severe forms of trafficking is very significant or is significant increasing; or (b) There is a failure to provide evidence of increasing efforts to combat severe forms of trafficking in persons from the previous year; or (c) The determination that a country is making significant efforts to bring themselves into compliance with minimum standards was based on commitments by the country to take additional future steps over the next year. (U.S. Department of State, 2009, p. 49)

The researcher, however, needs to explore both negative and positive influences of TVPA in Japan.
2.9 Japanese Position in Relation to U.N. Protocol

It was not only the pressure by U.S. sanctions but also the adaptation of U.N. Protocol to Prevent, Suppress, and Punish Trafficking in Persons that led the Japanese government to make significant changes in its behavior: Establishment of Japan’s Action Plan of Measures to Combat Trafficking in Persons, the improvement of criminal laws, the Anti-Prostitution Law, the Immigration Control and Refugee Recognition Act, and the amendment of the organization of the criminal justice and immigrations systems (Kamino, 2007).

Japan’s Action Plan of Measures to Combat Trafficking in Persons was a direct response to certain articles of U.N. protocol especially by revising criminal law to fight against human trafficking. As for the change on the punishment of criminals, the Jinshinbaibaizai, the Criminal Law of article 226 (The Hoko, n.d.), the law to prohibit abduction and kidnapping was amended in 2005 so that this law also prohibits human trafficking involving foreign trafficking victims into Japan (Kamino, 2007). Article 226, before the amendment, prohibited abduction, kidnapping, or purchasing and trading persons for the purpose of transportation from Japan to other states. It also prohibited transportation of persons abducted, kidnapped, or traded from Japan to other states. Another amendment was added, in response to a U.N. protocol, to strengthen Article 227 so that not only the recruitment, transportation, transfer, harboring or receipt, but also delivering and hiding of persons are prohibited (Kamino, 2007).

As for change in the protection of victims, upon the response to U.N. protocol, the diet pass the submitted bill of amendments on the Immigration Control and Refugee
Recognition Act (ICRR) in 2005 (Kamino, 2007). By establishing a definition of trafficking in persons, the amended ICRR has no effect on victims of human trafficking from deportation. The amendment also allows victims to receive special permission to such victims and to land and disembark in Japan (Kamino, 2007).

As for the prevention of crime, the ICRR and Law on Control and Improvement of Amusement Businesses (LCIAB) were amended and issued in accordance with U.N. protocol. Under the amendment of the ICRR, law forbids perpetrators of human trafficking to land and orders the deportation of them (Kamino, 2007). Under the amendment of LCIAB, employers are forced to confirm employees’ information including nationalities and resident status/length and prohibit a person who had been trafficked and forced to work in Japan to be engaged in the sexual entertainment business (Kamino, 2007).

2.10 Criticism of NGOs and Activist against Human Trafficking in Japan

Schuckman (2006) asserts that the Japanese government is not making any efforts and due to the NGOs’ less governmental help, messages from activists are not reaching and being reflected in the Japanese attitude towards human trafficking. Fujimoto (2007) also strongly argues that more NGO involvement in Japan in order to monitor inter-governmental cooperation needs to happen so that the situation in Japan will improve.

Schuckman (2006), in her conclusion, says any Asian countries not cooperating and responding to TVPA sanctions need to follow the example of successful Asian countries which accept more Western encouragement and funding, along with women’s
own desire for change. Schuckman added that how women’s movement along with
the wave of democratization will help rebuild the authoritative and gender-biased
attitudes of those countries not successful, according with TVPA, with fight against
human trafficking. The criticisms appear to be a product of TVPA’s sanction against
Japan and Western feminist value on Asian countries where different reality and
cultural/historical context exist for women.

2.11 Advocacy Networks in Japan

There has not been any research conducted on the issue of advocacy networks in
dealing with FSTHT in Japan. As a result, there has been a serious scarcity of
literature and this situation does not allow NGOs to formally network within and cross
borders. However, Ms. M. Watanabe (personal communication, July 21, 2010), a
researcher at the National Women’s Education Center in Japan, confirmed with this
author through the exchange of several emails the transnational advocacy network
among NGOs is happening between Japan and countries like Thailand/Philippines.
However, no detailed information has been published yet as far as she acknowledged.
Ms. M. Watanabe also pointed out that, yet, there is a new and very well established
domestic advocacy network called “Japan Network against Trafficking in Persons” with
24 members.

2.12 Conclusion

Due to its socio-cultural acceptance of the sex industry in Japan and large
involvement of the yakuza, it is not that simple for Japanese to fight against human
trafficking for sex exploitation purposes. However, as a destination country, there is
an urgent need to network with source countries to help victims living in feminized poverty, instead of deporting them back to the original situation. Even though intergovernmental relationships with other countries remains the same, there is a higher expectation of NGOs to develop the grass root activities along with the mutual exchange of information or services within and cross borders. Thus, there is a strong need for researches on networking at the NGO level in Japan in order to understand what is happening, and what is needed to have better advocacy activities within networks both in domestic and transnational.

In Chapter 3, various paradigmatic and theoretical perspectives on advocacy networks with the justification by previous empirical/conceptual papers reviewed in Chapter 2 are reviewed in order to develop a conceptual framework for this study.
CHAPTER 3
THEORETICAL CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK - SENSITIZING FRAMEWORK

Selecting paradigms and theories for the conceptual framework of what the researcher thinks what is going on depends on an assessment of which paradigms/theories fit with the researcher’s assumptions and methodological inclinations (Maxwell, 2005). While an open-ended naturalistic approach with pure observation coupled with the inductive nature of qualitative research emphasizes the absence of hypotheses and preconceptions, it is a prerequisite to have some frameworks to organize what a researcher observes in the field (Patton, 2002) since it is impossible to observe everything. The use of theory in qualitative research has both advantages and risks and for that reason, in order to conduct genuinely qualitative research, theories should be taken into account in order not to depend solely on the researcher’s own perspective or any established view of phenomenon (Maxwell, 2005). In the study, in order to avoid risks of utilizing theories in qualitative research, the researcher employed multifaceted paradigms and theories that help define only concepts of the phenomenon. According to Maxwell, one risk of using theories in qualitative research is “…a theory that brightly illuminates one area will leave other areas in darkness; no theory can illuminate everything” (p. 43). The selection of certain paradigmatic and theoretical frameworks is based on the literature review of transnational policies and advocacy networks including TAN in Chapter 2. This allows pursuit of a constructivist
grounded theory inquiry in conjunction with the researcher’s personal experiences in a conceptual framework. Although past studies of advocacy networks in relation to FSTHT are scarce, past conceptual literature on advocacy networks in other disciplines reviewed earlier is also utilized in this section. The researcher needs to emphasize that these paradigmatic and theoretical assumptions are focusing specifically on the context behind the phenomenon, and generalizability might be challenged. However, as discussed earlier, having these assumptions is necessary to develop a conceptual framework.

For this study of transnational and domestic advocacy networks dealing with FSTHT, one holistic perspective and four umbrella paradigms with several theories, mirroring the prior literature review section, were utilized in order to define the concepts that construct its framework.

3.1 Transnational Feminism Perspective

One important aspect to remain cognizant of is that these paradigms and theories mentioned above are explored specifically within feminist perspectives. Any concepts dealing with the FSTHT phenomenon and its advocacy networks are influenced by feminist perspectives or theories. Among the diverse selections of feminist perspectives or theories, transnational feminism is best applicable to the current investigation.

There is one caution for feminist perspectives in the debate of whether female sex trafficking is sex trafficking or prostitution. To refute this argument in feminist perspectives, the transnational feminism perspective was employed in this study.
Grewal and Kaplan (1994) particularly emphasized to apply words of “transitional feminism” instead of “global feminism” when dealing with global community female context in regard to it. Global feminism favors the universalized Western representation of women’s emancipation which celebrates autonomy and modernization. We must understand and appreciate the diversity of women’s worlds dispersed throughout the world, which then allows us to define feminism by giving effect to intersectional realities of race, culture, ethnicity, religion, class, or regional struggles. Without that understanding and appreciation, any feminist analysis of any global phenomenon will fail to address sound implications in policy, practice, research, or education (Grewal and Kaplan, 1994). Thus, within the feminist perspectives, a transnational feminism perspective is focused upon for the purpose of emphasizing the importance of not imposing a colonial notion. In doing so, past knowledge, including theories and data on advocacy networks supposed to help women in any countries involved in this dehumanizing phenomenon in the time of globalization are conceptualized, collected, and analyzed equally.

Within this perspective, investigation of context, process, barriers, structure of advocacy networks among NGOs, sociological, political science, organizational, and international relations paradigms are utilized (Appendix C).

3.2 Sociological Paradigm

As discussed earlier, communication and collaboration among NGOs are two of the key factors in terms of effectiveness and efficacy of advocacy networks, especially TAN (Herman and et al., 2007). Under the sociological paradigm, because of its wider
variety, two different theories are carefully selected to be a part of this umbrella that well defines concepts in advocacy network construct in terms of communication and collaboration. The idea of a TAN, that networks among NGOs across nations are no longer a one-way conveyor belt of liberal ideas, is significant; and is based on the following two sociological theories regarding exchange of opinions and knowledge from both sides leading to reciprocity between contributors (Keck & Sikkink, 1999; Hertel, 2006) and this can be applicable to NGOs active domestically between urban and rural areas.

3.2.1 Social Capital Theory

Social capital theory partially explains the functional concept of advocacy networks in terms of sharing resources among actors within and across the nations. Social capital theory basically states that people invest in social relations and expect some return (Lin, 1999). This theory was not established by a single theorist but by the contributions by several scholars (Bourdieu, 1986; Burt, 1992; Coleman, 1988; Erickson, 1996; Flap, 1991; Lin, 1982; Portes, 1998; Putnam, 1993). In the case of advocacy networks in relation to human trafficking phenomena, there are two possible stages where social capital theory is applicable. First of all, each NGO in the domestic field empowers rescued victims or potential victims to share resources so that they will not be victimized. Secondly, NGOs both internationally and domestically share resources and information in order to maximize the capability of NGOs in the source countries to promote changes in policies and practices. Social capital is very insubstantial, being strongly supported by trust among the members (Adams & Sydie,
2001). This issue of trust is especially true when discussing social capital across developed and developing countries, where a high level of trust is required. It is crucial for social capital to function equally among members so that it is not perceived as unilateral pressure or external interference by developed nations on developing countries (Keck & Sikkink, 1999). According to Lin (2001), individuals or groups try to invest in social relations and in return they expect resources to be exchanged. What is expected in this theory can be very much applicable to the mutual relationship between NGOs in any advocacy networks within or across borders.

3.2.2 Diffusion of Innovation Theory

Any new idea or new information needs to be transferred freely in both directions among the members of advocacy networks, so that the hegemonic political relationships between nations can be avoided, especially between advanced and advancing ones. According to Rogers (2003), “Diffusion is the process in which an innovation is communicated through certain channels over time among the members of social system” (p. 5). Diffusion of new ideas or information can be spread through publications, public speaking, travel, observation and immigration (Hegar, 2008). In order to advocate for a better policy or government behavior, every member in a network needs to have equal opportunity for valued information. Thus, this theory is applicable for any advocacy network both within and across borders.

3.3 Organizational Paradigm

How NGOs function affects how they develop relationships with other NGOs and, as a result, affect the process of its emergence. Also, as analyzed in Chapter 2,
organizational structure is one of the important factors influencing the effectiveness and efficacy of advocacy networks (Hermann et al., 2007). For this purpose, under organizational paradigm, two theories are selected to define concepts within an NGO which influences power relationship among advocacy networks. Within the vast selection of organizational theories under organizational paradigm, only the ones directly affect advocacy network concepts are selected.

3.3.1 The Theory of Organizational Ecology

The theory of organizational ecology explains how NGOs emerge, sustain, and influence others. This theory holds multiple theoretical fragments but only concepts related to advocacy networks are selected. Johnson and McCarthy (2005) discuss the influence among NGOs in terms of social movement by illustrating how one NGO influencing a certain social movement encourages the birth and growth of other NGOs in a different social movement in global society. The underpinning of this theory is that there are some forces that construct organizations over a longer period of time for those organizations’ evolution (Hannan & Freeman, 1989). In looking into both the structure of a single advocacy agency and an entire advocacy network, both can be perceived as an organization.

It will be very challenging to analyze and study the combined issues of advocacy networks and organizational ecology on human trafficking. However, the current researcher believes in, in accordance with previous literature review, the significant benefit of how structures of NGOs (organizations) are affected by certain forces. In turn, NGOs will actively participate in a circle of advocacy networks, and
the entire advocacy network will grow stronger. In this context, the theory also helps to explain how advocacy networks influence its emergence and growth in an interwoven manner. The change in the rates, birth, and termination of an organization is influenced by social conditions or climates of that certain phenomena organizations are dealing with (Johnson, 2009; Singh & Lumsden, 1990). The recent emergence and growth of advocacy networks in relation to human trafficking can be explained by the change in global attitudes towards the phenomenon and increased funding as a result.

3.3.2 The Resource Dependency Theory

One analysis paper on TAN concluded that putting emphasis only on sharing of information diffusion or values (Betstill & Bulkeley, 2004) is not enough to understand the mechanism of advocacy networks. Through networks, sharing other concepts like material resources, individual, political connection or legitimacy is also important. In any area of inter-organizational environment with organizations in same interests, scarce of resources is a common risk factor. NGOs with objectives to alleviate FSTHT, especially non-profit organizations, need to compete for the same resources. Pfeffer and Salancik (1978) first constructed the Resource Dependency Theory (RDT) and simply explained that corporations are functioning within an open system, absolutely depending on eventualities in its external environment. An organization attempts to reduce uncertainty caused by the external environment, which as a result makes an organization more independent. RDT also explains the power relationship among organizations; any organizations try to gain power over other organization and reduce other organizations’ power over them. Resource dependency within networks
of NGOs involves not only financial resources, but also intangible resources such as knowledge, intelligence, values, vision, judgment, accesses, reputation, and influence (Betstill & Bulkeley, 2004; Sperling, Ferree, & Risman, 2001).

The RDT explains the cultural or value-oriented aspects of the new network activities among NGOs but it does not fully explain how the politics of power among these NGOs are structured. As described earlier TAN, which can be very much applicable to any advocacy networks, assumes the “boomerang” pattern relationship among actors in the network. If only one side of the network or one actor of the network becomes more powerful, then it will not be a balanced boomerang pattern relationship. When conflicts arise among organizations, the solution is lead by organizations with more power in its politics (Hatch & Cunliffe, 2006). Any advocacy networks are an organization of multiple NGOs and the same politics and power conflicts are expected to occur.

The RDT explains that a powerful organization has lower uncertainty against its environment where it tries to obtain maximum resources from that environment such as raw materials, employees, capital, equipment, and knowledge (Hatch & Cunliffe, 2006). In other words, an organization’s power all depends on its dependence on resources, which in turn is controlled by its environment. Thus if an organization has more resources from its environment, the power among other actors in a network becomes stronger. When Bertone (2008) investigated TAN between the United States and Thailand, as soon as the United States put the human trafficking issue in its agenda, both state and non-state actors in Thailand was constrained to enter into a hegemonic
relationship by the United States. The power relationships among NGOs are affected in many ways including both resource dependency and political relationship.

3.4 International Relations Paradigm

Organizational paradigms explain the power relationships among NGOs that are active internationally. International relations (IR) paradigm also explains that relationship among NGOs across borders. IR is the study of relations between states, non-state organizations, and intergovernmental organizations (IGOs), which requires the study of both the political and social interaction among them (Griffiths, O’Callaghan, & Roach, 2008). It has a very complex and multidisciplinary nature and because of that, it has been almost impossible to find an effective general theory in the discipline (Wilkinson, 2007). IR paradigm/theories are useful to: investigate the impact of regulations and judgments on state performance; comprehend the changing aspects and limits of power formations, organizations and order, including the role of great intelligibility (access to information) and responsibility; and to advance the ideals of justice, greater social inclusion, and equality (Griffiths et al., 2008). The current challenges of IR scholars are not only the complexity of its own background but also the increase of interactions by the advanced informational technology and wide-spread of human rights notion and activities. Griffiths et al. (2008) also states that there has been debate over a new application of IR theories to help create policies which solve the modern serious global problems like humanitarian crisis, terrorism, AIDS/HIV pandemic, environmental pollution, and so on. An IR theory related to human
trafficking issues, which explains concepts influencing advocacy activities across borders, and in accordance with literature review conducted earlier is transnationalism.

3.4.1 Transnationalism

Transnationalism is a theory of IR and its concepts have been transformed as globalization began. The convergence of multiple specific factors in past history shows how complex transnationalism is and how transformable along with the globalization process (Guarnizo & Smith, 1998). Guarnizo and Smith listed these factors as follows:

(a) the globalization of capitalism with its destabilizing effects on less industrialized countries, (b) the technological revolution in the means of transportation and communication, (c) global political transformation such as decolonization and the universalization of human rights and, (d) the expansion of social networks that facilitate the reproduction of transnational migration, economic organization, and politics. (p. 4)

There is a direct connection between transnationalism theory with human trafficking and advocacy networks, especially cross border. Depending upon how the above-mentioned factors progress or regress, both the human trafficking phenomenon and advocacy networks crossing borders change their shape.

3.5 Political Science Paradigm

As described in Chapter 2, the primary purpose of advocacy networks’ activities is to bring changes in governmental behavior or policies. Thus, it is prudent to include a political science paradigm in the process of creating a conceptual framework with
concepts influencing collective advocacy activities among NGOs in the policy process in accordance with literature review conducted earlier. Among theories of political science, the advocacy coalition theory (model) can be applicable to search for the answers in relation to policy establishment or amendment initiated by NGOs activities.

3.5.1 Advocacy Coalition Theory

Advocacy coalition theory (ACT) explicates that policy process occurs not only at central locations (e.g., federal governments), but processes are also affected by various actors (Ike, 2009; Sabatier & Jenkins-Smith, 1988, 1993, 1999). Sabatier and Jenkins-Smith (1993) described these actors as subsystems, a collection of individuals or groups who share values and are motivated to come together to alleviate certain social problems. When researchers discuss the policy process, it is not enough to talk about what is going on at the center of a nation but different subsystems should be focused on as well (Sabatier & Jenkins-Smith, 1993). The subsystems will only get together only when there is a necessary concern but end when there is no need (Ike, 2009). ACT also explains the problem presented by the study, which is the limitation of governments and intergovernmental organization.

3.6 Paradigmatic/Theoretical Conceptual Framework

As discussed earlier, the study employs constructivist grounded theory inquiry in its process. As analyzed above, four paradigms: Sociological, political science, organizational, and international relations, coupled with six theories within these four paradigms, selected on the basis of the literature review, construct the conceptual framework to search for the answers of this study within this inquiry. More especially,
transnational feminism perspectives influence all six theories within four paradigms. As discussed in the research strategy section, it is an imperative to understand differences in race, culture, ethnicity, religion, class, or regional struggles. Any factors related to advocacy networks within the global FSTHT phenomenon need to be studied under the aegis of this understanding, especially for promulgating sound implications for policy, practice, research, or education (Grewal & Kaplan, 1994). As shown in Appendix C, both concepts with NGOs’ activities, which influence performance of advocacy networks including TAN, in turn will lead to globally holistic policies and practices to ameliorate FSTHT and are framed here for guiding the interview questions.
CHAPTER 4
METHODOLOGY

In Chapter 2, a literature review of both transnational policies and advocacy networks under constructivist grounded theory inquiry was conducted to highlight the importance of global holistic policies and practices. Based on this available literature review, the paradigmatic/theoretical conceptual framework of advocacy networks included under constructivist grounded theory inquiry (Appendix C) was developed in Chapter 3.

4.1 Methodological Overview and Rationale

Qualitative methods were employed to explore interactions within advocacy networks, which relate to common experiences shared by NGOs in Japan. Qualitative methodology is known to be an inquiry process that attempts to understand the deeper meanings of human experiences. Acosta (2008) described the current and critical perspectives of advocacy networks, especially TAN research, as existing in a fluid market in academia. The major reason for this is that advocacy networks emerge sui generis within the network and academics, and lay a format or strategies for future network actors by utilizing their research findings. This can create a dilemma, as there will not be any leeway left to keep emerging new phase of it (Acosta, 2008). Our role as researchers needs to be that of observers, to witness and explore what is happening and how it is emerging. Because advocacy networks are collectively a new
phenomenon in dealing with FSTHT, specific patterns were sought in a qualitative inquiry by exploring the system itself. This will allow NGOs to utilize it to advocate for FSTHTVs, as one example, in the future.

As described in Chapter 1, this study grounds its philosophical belief in constructivism. Thus, the researcher’s perspective is grounded in the constructivist point of view. Under this study philosophy and related perspectives, the research strategies framework was constructed based upon perspectives, conceptualization (literature review), design, methods, and interpretation of constructivist grounded theory. The framework of this study is graphically displayed in Appendix D.

As Charmaz (2000, 2006) explained, and as the purpose and questions of this research indicate, the constructivist approach to grounded theory does not necessarily aim to include explicit or formal theory building. The constructivist approach provided guidelines that were used to establish explanatory frameworks, which assisted the analysis process of developing concepts with properties and dimensions, and exploring interpretation of concepts (Charmaz, 2000, 2006). This study focuses on emergence, process, context, and meaning of phenomena. Thus, the result of this study that, as it was derived from constructivist grounded theory methods, provided a conceptual framework for building of a more formal theory in the future.

4.2 Unit of Analysis

The unit of analysis in this study is an NGO, active either domestically (local or national), regionally, or transnationally. It best relates to the research question of how advocacy networks activities are emerging in each space. Because of advocacy
networks’ informal and ad hoc nature, it is not easy to determine where and when NGOs make the crossover from domestic to transnational efforts. It is therefore necessary to study NGOs currently active in advocacy networks in any space.

**4.3 Conceptual Interactions Inside and Outside the Culture of Study Population**

In order to understand the culture and context surrounding advocacy network activities among NGOs for the purpose of the construction of interview questions and sensitizing concepts for observation, the conceptual relationship between and around a unit of analysis within a larger picture of the FSTHT phenomenon was also developed (Appendix E) on the basis of a paradigmatic/theoretical conceptual framework of study and literature review in the previous chapter. Thus, in addition to this paradigmatic/theoretical conceptual framework of concepts influences advocacy networks (Appendix C), this conceptual relationship of NGOs (Appendix E), as well as the study proposition and research question, provided the framework for developing interview questions and sensitizing concepts for observation.

**4.4 Sampling Design and Procedure**

A general inclusion criterion was NGOs that encompass any form of networking activities with NGOs within and/or across borders, in order to alleviate FSTHT in Japan. For the purpose of limiting the activities of an organization that provides direct service to oppressed people, other non-state actors such as international media or multinational corporations were excluded. Other actors such as governmental organizations or intergovernmental organizations were also excluded simply because the pure interactions at the NGO level needed to be explored to discover any interactions taken
or to be taken against transnational policies or domestic policies (Bertone, 2008). As stated earlier, the unit of analysis is an NGO in advocacy networks. Thus each NGO was investigated to understand its activities within advocacy networks.

As recommended by Charmaz (2006), Strauss and Corbin (1998), and Corbin and Strauss (2008), theoretical sampling was considered in the current study. However, due to the physical distance from where the researcher resides and the research site in Japan, it was difficult to follow criteria for theoretical sampling methodology, especially for the initial sampling. The reason for not selecting a theoretical sampling procedure at the beginning of the process may be attributed to: (a) limited time of the dissertation study, (b) distance between United States where the researcher resides and Japan, and (c) possible spontaneous face-to-face interviews possibly taking place at the conference. This means that the researcher had to seize any opportunity that presented itself if there was anyone who wanted to participate, thus taking this outside the parameters of carefully designed theoretical sampling. Thus, it was very difficult to establish the initial sampling stage as Charmaz described, “You establish sampling criteria for people, cases, situations, and/or settings before you enter the field” (p. 100).

First, the researcher initiated the procedure of a purposeful sampling with the list of NGOs members of a network fighting human trafficking, providing resources to fight against human trafficking, and connecting NGOs active in advocacy networks in Japan. As a typical procedure in a criterion sampling strategy of purposeful sampling, the researcher selected all 24 NGOs that serve FSTHT victims among the list. Starting with this list of NGOs rather than a theoretical sampling procedure was due to paucity
of detailed information as regards Japanese NGOs fighting the FSTHT phenomenon and the limited time contained in the dissertation study to reach theoretical saturation.

The researcher initiated the procedure by sending e-mails to all these NGOs and asking for their cooperation (Appendix F). This notice is designed to conform to polite cultural norms. The current researcher was also trying to find an NGO employee to interview at the symposium. Six key persons in five NGOs responded and were interviewed at this initial stage. This method of sampling was employed so that information-rich samples were selected for study in depth but not for width (Patton, 2002).

However, even though a theoretical sampling procedure was not selected in the initial sampling stage, the researcher was able to add the characteristic of theoretical sampling after interviewing six participants, in order to develop certain categories more deeply with more properties and dimensions within the list of 24 NGOs. Theoretical sampling is one type of purposeful sampling, but researchers purposefully sample according to categories, not purposefully according to quotas (Charmaz, 2006). As a result, an additional three key persons in three agencies were telephone-interviewed in order to explicate categories.

A Japanese researcher of human trafficking in Japan has also passed along information regarding national conferences related to domestic violence shelters and human trafficking, and which were used to observe agency interactions. The researcher attended the networking meeting in one national symposium in order to build trust relationships and find more connections with NGOs to be interviewed.
4.5 Sample Size

The researcher was looking for information-rich cases using a criterion sampling strategy of purposive sampling, and theoretical sampling methods, where the depth of data is more important than its width (Patton, 2002). This is a dissertation study with a limited time constraint. Thus, the researcher did not initially select a theoretical sampling method that looks for theoretical saturation as typical grounded theory research (Charmaz, 2006) in order to be able to make decisions of where to stop data collection. As Patton (2002) argued, there is no single rule for sample size in a qualitative study. What is more important is to present cases with information richness and the researcher’s observation and analysis. The researcher collected data from multiple sources to build information-rich cases and followed precisely the guidelines of grounded theory analysis. Thus, the size of the sample should not be a concern. However, as mentioned earlier, in order to maximize the understanding of the phenomenon, the researcher was able to add on an ad hoc basis the theoretical sampling characteristics of purposive sampling. After collecting data from six participants, the researcher realized, by conducting theoretical comparisons (Corbin & Strauss, 2008), the need for a deeper understanding in network management context, and the process of transnational advocacy activities at the property and dimensional levels. Two participants who have been dealing with administrative responsibility in this network and one participant who has been active between Japan and another country accepted the interview request. Even though two categories were not fully saturated, the researcher concluded data collection after interviewing nine participants, due to
A category is considered saturated when no new information seems to emerge during coding, that is, when no new properties, dimensions, conditions, actions/interactions, or consequences are seen in the data. However, this statement is a matter of degree. In reality, if one looked long and hard enough, one always would find additional properties or dimension. Saturation is more a matter of reaching the point in the research where collecting additional data seems counterproductive; the “new” that is uncovered does not add that much more to the explanation at this time. Or, as is sometimes the situation, the researcher runs out of time, money, or both. (p. 136)

4.6 Data Collection Tools

4.6.1 Triangulation of Data Sources

The main research tools for data collection were: (a) a demographic questionnaire sent via e-mail (requiring approximately 20 minutes to complete); (b) an telephone or face-to-face in-depth interview (approximately 60 minutes in length), (c) direct observation at a symposium; (d) documentation data; and (e) the researcher’s field notes. Triangulation methods using different data sources are employed to raise the quality of the study and construct validity. Triangulation confers an advantage over a single source since it provides multiple measurements of the same phenomena and context (Yin, 2009). These five methods unfolded as follows:
4.6.1.1 Demographic Questionnaire

A demographic questionnaire in Japanese (Appendix G) translated from the English version (Appendix H) was distributed via e-mail. Depending upon the specific situation of meeting with participants, some questionnaires were distributed pre-interview and some post-interview. In some interview situations, there was no time for the researcher to e-mail a questionnaire prior to an interview due to the impromptu occurrence of an interview opportunity or the reportedly busy schedule of interviewees.

4.6.1.2 Telephone or Face-to-Face Interviews

The study did not employ informal conversational interview, but instead used an interview guide (Patton, 2002). Interviews were scheduled, although all qualitative interviews are open-ended, thus providing opportunities for respondents to use their words to express their perspectives, with a strategy that used predetermined sequencing and wording of the open-ended question (Rubin & Babbie, 2010). As the need arose to add probing questions, the researcher asked those appropriate to that situation, thus being flexible in the naturalistic settings where the phenomenon is emerging. At the same time, the initial questions were fully developed as if they were a standardized interview in order not to waste time during an interview. However, the wordings or order of questions remained flexible in order to maximize the researcher’s understanding of what she would be observing in a particular setting.

In qualitative research design, the interview guide approach or guided interview protocol is well known as semi-structured, meaning it is more structured than an informal conversational interview but less structured than the standardized open-ended
interview (Patton, 2002; Turner, 2010; University of Georgia, 2005). The interview guide approach allows interviewers to freely discover, probe, and add questions that clarify the particular participants responses (Patton, 2002). The interview guide or guided interview protocol performs as a checklist of issues to be asked. There is no definite order to the questions, while some questions can be skipped and some might be added (University of Georgia, 2005).

Guided questions protocols in Japanese (Appendix I), translated from the English version (Appendix J), were used. Interviews were conducted in Japanese on telephone or face-to-face by the researcher. While visiting Japan to attend a symposium, there were several opportunities to have consenting participants interviewed face-to-face. The researcher conducted six face-to-face interviews with a guided questions protocol. Because of the limited time in Japan due to the earthquake, the researcher was unable to stay there longer, or return. Thus, three international telephone interviews were conducted in addition. Because the researcher resides in the United States, utilizing a guided questions protocol had the advantage of being able to make decisions in advance to more effectively manage the limited time available over international telephone (Patton, 2002). This type of protocol was also useful in reducing interviewer biases and inconsistencies, even when only one interviewer conducted all interviews. According to a study comparing face-to-face and telephone interview outcomes, there is no significant difference in results and it further recommends the use of telephone interview in enhancing qualitative research (Sturges & Hanrahan, 2004). As stated earlier, the guided questions protocol (Appendix I & J)
was developed along with the conceptual framework of advocacy networks (Appendix C), and the conceptual relationship of the unit of analysis within a larger picture of the FSTHT phenomenon (Appendix E). Questions constructed (Appendix I & J) reflected each theory on the conceptual framework: (a) organizational paradigm, (b) sociological paradigm, (b) international relations paradigm, and (d) political science paradigm, all within a transnational feminism perspectives framework. The use of these conceptual frameworks allowed the contents of interviews to be formatted along with intensive interviewing. Intensive interviewing allows the researcher to collect and explore in depth a particular issue or experience and thus is very useful for constructivist grounded theory inquiry (Charmaz, 2006). Audiotapes were used to record the contents of each interview where permission had been obtained from the interviewee. Notes were taken simultaneously in order to obtain relevant information and mitigate the risk of recording failure.

4.6.1.3 Observation

What the researcher does exactly depends on each of the observation activities in terms of differences in settings, the observer’s perspectives, interests, skills, and so on. No clear procedure exists (Patton, 2002). However, some considerations need to be given attention in the process of observation activities fieldwork. In this study, direct observation was conducted by the researcher in order to observe the interaction of NGOs in the symposium so that knowledge people are otherwise not willing to talk about in an interview could be explored, a recommended by Patton. The researcher participated in the symposium and revealed her identity as a U.S. researcher to certain
participants she knew prior to the symposium for ethical reasons. The role of the researcher was that of participant-as-observer. She thus fully participated but communicated to some participants that while she would be there that her research would be conducted simultaneously, as recommended by Patton. The researcher tried to participate actively in the symposium but observed carefully in order to keep the balance between emic and etic perspective among the symposium attendees, as described by Patton.

This symposium consisted of public meetings. Thus there was no need for informed consent or disclosure of direct observation activities. The duration of the observation was the length of the symposium. The observation focus was around the culture of NGOs interaction as advocacy networks: (a) particular activities in advocacy networks, (b) particular barriers NGOs experience in advocacy networks, (c) particular policy or practice advocacy networking activities, and (d) what NGOs want to see in any future advocacy network. Although it was very important to have an open mind when the researcher entered the field for its inductive nature (Patton, 2002), the researcher needed to have a clue especially when he/she was observing. For that purpose, sensitizing concepts were developed and utilized (Appendix K).

Although the unit of analysis is an NGO, the researcher was observing any possible interactions in the symposium settings, which included participants other than NGOs, possibly other non-state actors or researchers. Because, within the nature of qualitative research, often times the population and the units of analysis are somewhat
indistinct, it is very possible that an area of phenomenon the researcher was observing related well beyond the specific study participants (Rubin & Babbie, 2010).

Sources of direct observation research were not only the interactions among NGOs but also descriptive information of settings, occasions, cultural background, historical background, and background of NGOs. Also the historical perspectives of the symposium were explored. In conducting participant observation, reflexivity was an important issue. In order to raise validity, the researcher asked a colleague in the Ph.D. program to review the contents of the observation document and asked for verification.

4.6.1.4 Documentation Data as Secondary Source
Also, website information of 24 NGOs, 2 conference reports, 3 newsletters of organizations and 4 other documents from organizations were utilized as a source of documentation. These data were collected and analyzed throughout the stages of demographic questionnaire and interviews. Documentation can add more specific information to information from interview (Yin, 2009). Systematic searches of extant documentations not only on on-line libraries and reference centers in Japan but also websites of NGOs were conducted. Also, written reports of conferences, and articles of the conferences held were utilized. However, as Yin (2009) stated, overuse of documentation as a data source was avoided because these documentations were mostly used for different purposes and different audiences with different objectives. Thus, the researcher was extremely careful in recognizing these objectives so that appropriate interpretation of documentary evidence was assumed (Yin, 2009). Also, it was very
crucial to situate these documentations in context by providing description of the times, people involved, and issues (Charmaz, 2006).

4.6.1.5 Field Notes

In order to apply reflexivity about the researcher’s own interpretation, as this study employs a constructivist grounded theory inquiry, the researcher kept field notes starting prior to data collection and through completion of data analysis. Constructivists believe that facts and values are linked and what the researchers perceive rests on his/her values (Charmaz, 2006). Thus, constructivists try to be aware of their presuppositions and how they affect research during the course of that research. The notes were kept in memo-writing style that is discussed later in the section of general analytic techniques. The field notes were especially useful in participant observation and included: (a) what people said, (b) observer’s own emotions or reactions to the occurrence, (c) reflections about the personal meaning and implication of what had been observed, and (d) observer’s insights, explanations, and working hypotheses about what was happening in the locations and what it meant (Patton, 2002).

All data collected was saved in Microsoft Word files first and transferred to NVIVO. Data in Microsoft Word files were organized by creating an annotated bibliography and the researcher prepared an organized storage system for hard copies. The reflexivity of data analysis and interpretation of findings are discussed more fully in the data analysis section.
4.7 Methods of Data Analysis

In the Chapter 2, the literature review showed the importance of understanding the FSTHT phenomenon and possible influence of transnational policies; mutual communication of these understandings between countries; and utilization of that mutual understanding to establish globally holistic policies and practices. Not only relying on the theoretical conceptual framework of organizational, social, political science, and international environments, the researcher also needed to investigate the phenomenon with open-mindedness, to articulate experiences and actions of NGOs in the emerging stage of advocacy networks. It was crucial for this study to obtain perspectives of the research participant, in order to reduce the researcher’s bias and subjectivity from her own perspectives. Constructivist inquiry helped solve these bias issues through conscious and committed reflexivity (Patton, 2002).

The research methodology utilized was a qualitative and methodological technique; while instruments for data collection and analysis used constructivist grounded theory. This is to reveal and analyze the multiple realities and perspectives of NGOs in advocacy networks trying to alleviate FSTHT. In other words, the constructivist grounded theory analytical approach, which was conducted through common experiences and relationships with participants along with other sources of data, guided this analysis stage by observing how participants construct meanings and actions in precise situations (Charmaz, 1995, 2000, 2001, 2006; Charmaz & Mitchell, 1996).
The common characteristics of any form of grounded theory shared by any philosophical background of the researchers, according to McCann and Clark (2003) are: Sensitivity, literature review procedure, constant comparative methods, coding procedure, the method used to identify core category, verification, analytic tools such as memoing and diagramming, and rigor measurement. For the analysis part, among several methods of analysis introduced by different authors, the researcher followed the combined analytical strategies of Strauss and Corbin (1990, 1998), Corbin and Strauss (2008), and Charmaz (2006). This is because, as Mills, Bonner, and Francis (2006) recognized, Straus and Corbin’s (1990, 1998) and Corbin and Strauss’s (2008) approach to inquiry holds distinguishable characteristics of constructivism, and Charmaz’ work is one of the most significant contributions to the constructivist grounded theory inquiry.

As Denzin & Lincoln (2005) described, when following constructivist grounded theory, the current researcher “anchored agendas for future action, practice, and policies in the analysis by making explicit connections between the theorized antecedents, current conditions, and consequences of major process” (p. 512). Charmaz (2006) also argued that “constructivist grounded theorists assume that both data and analysis are social constructions” (p. 131). Thus, the current researcher, as she was analyzing, established how participants constructed meanings and actions and then proceeded with her interpretation of why they act as they did. When proceeding with her interpretation in the analysis, she anchored how, when, and to what extent the studied experiences were set in larger and veiled situations, the networks, positions, and relationships (Charmaz). As a result, the hierarchies of power, communication, and
opportunity that produce and maintain differences among people became visible, through analysis under constructivist inquiry (Charmaz). Most importantly with this constructivist grounded theory inquiry analysis, the current researcher takes a reflexive stance, which requires that both researcher’s and participants’ interpret meanings and actions. Thus, the analysis was also placed in a particular time, place, culture, and situation.

4.7.1 Operationalization of Reflexivity

There has been considerable debate about reflexivity in qualitative research analysis. The positivist model considers most of the data analysis method as neutral, mechanical, and decontextualized practices (Mauthner & Doucet, 2003). However, Charmaz (2006) asserts that the researcher who conducts constructivist grounded theory takes a reflexive stance both in the research process and products. Mauthner and Doucet (1998) suggested that data analysis methods cannot be neutral because the researcher’s assumptions of epistemology, ontology, and theory are carried in them. Johnson & Cassel (2001) strongly argued that a researcher not examining epistemological assumptions and staying unaware of their origins will create a poor research practice, leading even further to a highly contentious epistemological debate of a researcher.

Reflexivity in the current study in the analysis process was operationalized in several different dimensions: Social location, theoretical perspectives, emotional responses to participants, the need to document the research process, the interpersonal and institutional contexts of research, ontological assumptions, and epistemological
assumptions (Mauthner & Doucet, 2003). Social location and emotional responses to participants by the current researcher were accomplished by the use of the voice-centered relational method (Mauthner & Doucet). The current researcher was particularly careful to memorialize her emotional and intellectual reactions to participants in her field notes. This detail was necessary because of her background as a feminist researcher, having grown up in Japan as a woman, experiencing discrimination as a woman in Japan, and having gained stronger voice since moved to the States. The voice-centered relational method is an approach by which the researcher read the interview texts by placing her social location, personal emotions, and experiences in relation to the participants (Mauthner & Doucet).

Reflexivity of academic/personal biographies and ontological assumptions were operationalized by the current researcher’s writing down in the memo format every instance where the influence of these backgrounds was tracked while she was utilizing the voice-centered relational method. According to Mauthner and Doucet (2003), the voice-centered relational method involves reflexive elements and in this method, “…the researcher reads for herself in the text. She places herself, her background, history and experiences in relation to the respondent” (p. 419). These backgrounds of the current researcher paid particular attention to were: More than 15 years business career, social work practitioner, feminist philosophy, and constructivist ontology and epistemology. Particularly as a feminist researcher and having being raised in Japan, the current researcher was very careful not to simply prioritize women’s or feminist activists’ voice, and ignore other cultural issues in Japan. Also, because of her Japanese upbringing,
seniority has been very important in her personal life. Thus, she was very careful not to prioritize older participants’ voices but also to pay attention to younger activists in NGOs. In the end, the constructivist ontology of believing in multiple realities helped not to focus on participants with certain characteristics.

The current researcher’s academic background in the social work discipline was also examined by writing down in memo format, every time she recognized the possible influence of that background while utilizing the voice-centered relational method. Constructivist epistemology also helped the current researcher recognize the interdependent relationship between researcher and participant. Interdependency is part of complex and larger social relations; and the current researcher assumed that that cannot be taken out of this context in the data analysis process. Because of her background of being a social work and feminist researcher, what she learned in the doctoral program especially in terms of theoretical perspectives was examined through the voice-centered relational method as well. Finally, for the interpretive validity of the data analysis results, the current researcher also wrote down the analysis process on memos and elaborated upon them in the results section to follow.

As Grosz (1995) discussed, it is impossible for both readers and a researcher him/herself to access the researcher’s internal activities of mind. Thus, there is a limitation for reflexivity. However, the current researcher, after recognizing her own background, has tried to position the intersection in perspectives, assumptions, and interpretation between herself and participants.
4.7.2 Prior to a General Analytic Strategy

The recorded interviews were transcribed and translated. Also, transcribed documents were reviewed by each interviewee as a method of member check (Rubin & Babbie, 2010), with the exception of three interviewees who did not respond, and translated documents were translated back to Japanese again both for accuracy and raising validity.

For the demographic information from the questionnaire, the output of interviews and observation, and researcher’s filed notes; the computer-assisted tool, QSR NVIVO 9 (2010; hereafter NVIVO), was utilized to analyze. For documentation data analysis, NVIVO was also used after converting all the evidence from documentation data into textual form. This means that the researcher transcribed all interview outcomes and documentations. Interview outcomes and documentation obtained were translated into English.

4.7.3 General Analytic Strategies

The researcher utilized inductive analysis, which aims to discover patterns, themes, and categories in data. This type of analysis also matched the explorative purpose of the study (Patton, 2002). Inductive analysis is a typical qualitative analysis (grounded theory method) especially at the beginning of the process, which typically starts with open coding, which allows researchers to be open to the data. This study conducted, first of all, line-by-line coding of Constructivist Grounded Theory as an initial coding or open coding in order to obtain strong analytic direction. Line-by-line coding has been selected by many grounded theorists as the first step in the coding
procedure (Charmaz, 2006). It is very useful when researchers work on detailed data in empirical problems and process, such as the ones within an emerging advocacy network system, with any textual data from interviews, direct observations, documents, and so on. Data on advocacy networks was grouped into categories when they are related conceptually by examining differences and similarities among them.

In this initial stage of coding, the researcher analytically developed categories in terms of their properties and dimensions. This was done by close examination of specifics of data so that the researcher could look at data not in a descriptive way but an analytic way (Straus & Corbin, 1998). This examination was done by making comparisons along the level of properties and dimensions and asking questions. Two techniques for making comparison were conducted: constant comparisons, which allowed the researcher to compare incident to incident, and theoretical comparison, which allowed researcher to look into incidents, objects, or actions found from literature and experience only when properties were not apparent within the data (Corbin & Strauss, 2008; Straus & Corbin, 1998). According to Strauss and Corbin (1998), properties and dimensions are the crucial constructs of a category, where “properties are the general or specific characteristics or attributes of a category, dimensions represent the location of a property along a continuum or range” (p. 117).

When the researcher was conducting the theoretical comparison, it was essential to be aware of differences among participants’ and the researcher’s biases, beliefs, and assumptions. The researcher used ”waving the red flag” technique to avoid this (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). At the same time, in order to avoid reflecting an outsider’s
perspectives but participants,’ the researcher coded with gerunds, as recommended by Glaser (1978), as much as possible. The researcher could pursue this by staying closer to the data and starting from gerunds with terms of action of participants (Charmaz, 2006). The use of questioning was also utilized in this open coding stage. The examples of questions the researcher asked during the analysis stage are discussed in the later section of analysis of emerged categories and relationships between categories.

Then, after the phase of initial coding, the focus coding took place in order to synthesize and explain larger parts (categories) of the data. The researcher used the most significant and/or frequent earlier codes obtained from line-by-line coding to take care of the greater part of the data (Charmaz, 2006). Charmaz explained that one of the purposes of focus coding is to examine the adequacy of those codes. It helped the researcher to recognize which initial codes from line-by-line coding made the most analytic sense to categorize data on advocacy networks completely. It also helped refine implicit concepts into more explicit, and allow the researcher to go back to some part of initial coding to refine it.

The researcher then moved onto axial coding presented originally by Strauss and Corbin (1990, 1998) and Corbin and Strauss (2008). It helped build relationships around the “axis” of categories and reassembled them in a new way after the initial coding (Charmaz, 2006). Axial coding is particularly useful when linking relationships among categories based more on conceptual rather than the descriptive stage, thus helping specify the properties and aspects of categories. Data fractured line-by-line and focused coding was brought back together as a whole again in a more
coherent way in categories and subcategories (Charmaz, 2006). The purpose of this coding stage is to find the explanatory relationships, not descriptive information (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). In this study, the categories in relation to advocacy networks were connected to create subcategories, for example, of concepts, context, process, process of phenomenon, and consequences based on data through the participants’ perspectives. Both categories and subcategories were found either in the paradigmatic/theoretical conceptual framework (Appendix C) or emerged as new concepts or constructs during the research. At the same time, the procedural sub-research questions served as a guide to find and define categories and sub-categories as well (Creswell, 2007). These categories/subcategories, according to Charmaz (2006), help answer the research questions in details such as when, where, why, who, how, and with what consequences. Axial coding helped the researcher present more complete explanations about the phenomenon around “advocacy networks” by connecting categories and subcategories (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). The number of categories ideally should have been determined by assessing the theoretical saturation, which is usually used to decide when to stop gathering data (Strauss & Corbin, 1998).

At this stage of axial coding, analyses of context (structure) and process were also conducted simultaneously while explanatory relationships between categories and subcategories were analyzed. As for the context analysis, where searching for sets of conditions in which sets of actions, interactions, or emotional reactions arise, techniques of asking questions and making comparisons were utilized (Corbin & Strauss, 2008; Strauss & Corbin, 1998). Even though some concepts emerging from the initial
coding were simply recognized as context, the researcher employed two tools to identify context more evidently: the paradigm and the condition/consequential matrix. The paradigm helped identify conditions (both micro and macro), actions/interactions, and consequences and relate context to process. As the researcher analyzed with the paradigm, she recorded these items in a “paradigm memo.” The conditional/consequential matrix helped the researcher to: (a) look for possible and different choices of samples, (b) find the explanatory relationships among conditions, actions/interactions/emotional reactions, and consequences in a complex yet dynamic way where they coexists, (c) focus on multiple perspectives of participants, (d) pull multiple categories together, and (e) look into both micro and macro conditions simultaneously (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). As for process analysis, both micro and macro level processes were explored by analyzing actions, interactions, and emotional response that occurred over time in relation to the phenomenon of advocacy networks. The conceptualization of process was conducted along with the content of data and the interpretation by a researcher in developmental phases (Corbin & Strauss, 2008; Strauss & Corbin, 1998)

After these steps of coding, selective coding was then conducted to integrate categories and sub-categories which arose from open, focus, and axial coding (Strauss & Corbin, 1998). The selective coding approaches by Strauss and Corbin (1998) and Corbin and Strauss (2008), were selected because of their constructivist perspectives in this area. Charmaz criticized that some important theoretical coding families are missing in Glaser’s in the use of theoretical coding integration process. This means
that Glaser’s positivist influence on theoretical coding families will impose a forced positivist framework on the data (Charmaz, 2006). Moreover, there are no particular criteria for determining which concepts are part of what coding families by Glaser, and Charmaz tried to add different coding families to match with research perspectives other than positivism. Since it is not clear about these rules for analysis process in theoretical coding and the possible imposition of a positivist framework of coding families on the data, the current researcher chose not to use theoretical coding.

In this coding stage, the findings were exhibited as a set of interrelated concepts, which were constructed in data, in a narrative way, not in a precise hypotheses or propositions. At the open coding level, the research was concerned more with generating categories and variability of categories in dimensions and then, at the focus and axial coding levels, those categories were developed or linked into subcategories in the level of properties and dimensions. Then, finally, in order to have a form of theory, those categories and sub-categories were integrated by selective coding. The researcher first found the central category that is this research all about (Corbin & Strauss, 2008; Strauss & Corbin, 1998). Then, several techniques were employed towards the integration: (a) writing the storyline, (b) moving from description to conceptualization, (d) using diagrams, and (e) reviewing and sorting through memos (Corbin & Strauss, 2008; Strauss & Corbin, 1998).

At each level of these analytic works, the researcher employed the constant comparative methods to establish analytical distinctions (Charmaz, 2006). Comparisons occurred between different participants, situations, times, incidents,
experiences, or even the same participant on different occasions. Charmaz emphasizes that it is crucial not to ignore the researcher’s prior perspectives on concepts and carefully consider the balance between listening to participants’ experiences or actions and the researcher’s perspective during constant comparison methods. After all, what a researcher needs to obtain is the analytical sense of the raw data. In order to do that, a researcher tries to consider her own perspective as one of many. This was also conducted in the theoretical comparison by comparing data with the conceptual framework (Appendix C) developed earlier by the researcher.

4.7.4 General Analytic Techniques

Memo-writing was utilized as part of the researcher’s field notes which are more of informal analytic notes. It is used to navigate each step of analysis between data collection and writing drafts of papers (Charmaz, 2006). According to Charmaz, memo-writing is another crucial technique in grounded theory qualitative methodology which prompts a researcher to start analyzing data and coding at an earlier stage. Memos significantly help a researcher in becoming aware of her own thoughts quickly, as well as finding comparisons and codes/conceptual connections in data. Grounded theory memo-writing is not a formal style memo like business communication but, rather, an informal and spontaneous style. Thus, there is no rule or method and the current researcher used the style that works best. That is one of the reasons memo-writing matches an explorative purpose of grounded theory. Even though there is no rule, the current researcher included some of what Charmaz recommends:
(a) Define each code or category by its analytic properties, (b) Spell out and detail processes subsumed by the codes or categories, (c) Make comparisons between data and data, data and codes, codes and codes, codes and categories, categories and categories, (d) Bring raw data into the memo, (e) Provide sufficient empirical evidence to support researcher’s definition of the category and analytic claims about it, (f) Offer conjectures to check in the field setting(s), (g) Identify gaps in the analysis, and (h) Interrogate a code or category by asking questions of it. (p. 82)

By following these steps, especially by having verbatim material from different sources, the researcher was able to construct accurate comparisons, which allowed the researcher to identify patterns in the empirical world.

Memo writing was not just used for making comparisons. The researcher created several different kinds of memos depending on the purpose of analysis as Corbin and Strauss (2008) recommended: (a) open data exploration notes where the notes for each concerned coding are recorded; (b) making comparison notes; (c) elaborating the paradigm where the notes for the relationships between condition, action/interaction/emotion, and consequences are recorded; (d) notes of identifying/developing the properties and dimensions of concepts; and (e) notes of developing a story line.

Prior to memo-writing, clustering technique was also employed to organize and understand the material. Clustering involves creating a tentative and alterable chart or map to provide a visual image of how the concepts of phenomena and context relate to
each other (Charmaz, 2006). Clustering helped assist the researcher to lay out the form of memos to write.

After memo-writing, the researcher used both theoretical sorting and diagramming. Theoretical sorting was used to sort developed categories in the memos with specific and analytical titles (Charmaz, 2006). It did not just allow the researcher to sort categories, but also produce and refine theoretical links by comparing categories at an abstract level. Then diagramming was conducted in order to visualize an illustration of categories and their relationships. The diagramming was very useful for clarifying relationships while constructing analyses. This was particularly helpful when the researcher tried to analyze the process of emergence of advocacy networks, which included multiple spaces-local, national, international/global, regional, or transnational. Diagrams helped the researcher see the relative influence, capacity, and path of the categories at the all stages of analysis (Charmaz, 2006).

4.8 Computer Assisted Qualitative Software for Grounded Theory

As mentioned earlier, NVIVO was selected as the software tool for coding, annotating, memo-writing, retrieving, and reviewing all the textual data obtained from the demographic questionnaire, in-depth interview, and other documentation data. Most of this qualitative software provides explorative features to identify patterns with coding and the relationship between assigned codes. The current researcher looked for qualitative software that helped her organize data appropriately when the grounded analysis method is applicable. Researchers in the past criticized and expressed concern over the use of computer software in grounded theory. However, there are
many books that have discussed the use of NVIVO in different methods but Binger et al. (2006) analyzed and explain how NVIVO is very suitable for the grounded theory method. According to Binger, there are some aspects of NVIVO very useful in a grounded theory application:

1. Memo-writings can be recorded and later attached with coded categories
2. It makes relationships between categories more visible by hyperlinks to other documents
3. Writing field notes within NVIVO had many benefits over a hardbound copy, including being able to code thoughts within the field notes and creating links to other documents, and nodes.

NVIVO allowed the researcher to freely go back and forth between initial coding and categorized coding. Nodes are especially useful tools in grounded theory for conceptual names to be given to each category (Bringer et al, 2006). Bringer also emphasized that there are several other useful tools in the process of grounded theory which the researcher utilized: free nodes (nonhierarchical listing of categories), tree nodes, hierarchical organization of categories, memos, models, and search tools.

4.9 Trustworthiness of the Study

There are several different criterions for trustworthiness, or rigor, depending on the study’s philosophical framework or perspectives. First of all, this study has employed a constructivism philosophical framework and needed to be concerned especially about dependability and authenticity to judge its naturalistic inquiry (Patton, 2002). As for dependability, the researcher rigorously followed a systematic process
as planned in the data collection tool section earlier. As for authenticity, the researcher was aware of depicting construction in values of both this researcher’s own perspective by using field notes in memo-writing format, and participants’ perspectives by conducting in-depth interviewing. There are also four criterions of trustworthiness within the constructivist view: credibility, transferability, dependability, and confirmability.

4.9.1 Credibility as to Internal Validity

Among any qualitative study design, there are two types of threats to validity in relation to a qualitative study conclusion and they were both tested: researcher’s biases and reactivity. There are two particular threats in relation to researcher’s biases that need special attention. First, the current researcher paid special attention to the selection of data that fit the paradigmatic/theoretical assumptions developed earlier. Secondly, the researcher also paid attention to the selection of data that easily stood out to the researcher. The experience of the researcher in having served victims of human trafficking could have influenced the conduct or conclusion of the study.

As for reactivity, unlike quantitative research, eliminating the actual influence of the researcher is impossible; instead, it needs to be used productively (Maxwell, 2005). In the interviewing situation, it was very difficult to avoid the researcher’s influence since what interviewee said would have always influenced by the interviewer. Thus, the study selected mainly open-ended questions and avoided leading questions as much as possible in order to minimize any reactivity problem. The researcher dealt with
these possible threats to credibility by looking for evidence that could have challenged this study’s conclusions. For that purpose, several issues also were tested in this study:

4.9.1.1 Long Term Involvement and Information-Rich Data

Due to the nature of the dissertation study and the unexpected incident of the temblor in Japan, long-term involvement was not conducted. However, information rich data were searched through the analysis of the in-depth interview, survey questionnaire, direct observation, and the documentation data. Information-rich data disclosed a picture of what is really going on and, with verbatim transcripts of interviews, not just the interviewer’s notes, was significant (Maxwell, 2005).

4.9.1.2 Assessing the Rival Conclusions

Because of the extensive literature review of transnational policies and TAN with past certain findings, it was easy for the researcher to look for logical patterns with those propositions. Thus, the researcher tried to think of other logical possibilities in terms of advocacy networks and other related factors then performed further analysis if those possibilities were supported by the data.

4.9.1.3 Discrepant Evidence and Negative Cases

The researcher analyzed discrepant data and negative cases. In order to have a valid conclusion, rigorous examination of both supporting and discrepant data were conducted. In the analysis process, the researcher continued editing sensitizing framework of phenomenon until all cases fit by eliminating all the outlier cases (Creswell, 2007; Lincoln & Guba, 1985).
4.9.1.4 Triangulation of Data Source

Triangulation of data collection sources was achieved by conducting observation, interview and documentation data analysis. The triangulation method is especially useful in order to eliminate systematic biases due to a specific method (Maxwell, 2005).

4.9.1.5 Triangulation of Analysis - Respondent and Colleague Validation

After conducting interviews and analysis, the researcher systematically solicited feedback from six interviewees, who agreed to furnish that feedback, in regard to the data itself. Also, the researcher obtained opinions on outcomes from two professors in her committee in the University and one colleague who also has international experience, to eliminate biases as much as possible. These validations by respondents and colleagues helped decrease the researcher’s biases and misunderstanding of what an interviewee actually says and does, thus affording a perspective of what is really going on.

4.9.2 Construct Validity

Definition of advocacy network activities among NGOs plays a significant role. Selecting the proper operational measures for this concept strengthened the construct validity of the design. This concept is defined as an advocacy network that includes NGOs involved in an issue, networking together based upon shared values in a common discourse, exchanging information and services to obtain better advocacy efforts in a collective action which share spaces either local, national, international/global, transnational, and regional (Keck & Sikkink, 1999). Specific operational measures were interview, direct observation, and documentation data indicating advocacy
network activities. In order to precisely construct interview questions, both paradigmatic/theoretical conceptual frameworks of advocacy networks in constructivist grounded theory inquiry and conceptual relationships inside the culture (phenomenon) and outside of the culture (context) of advocacy networks developed from literature review in the earlier section were utilized.

4.9.3 Transferability as External Validity

Constructivists do not look for generalization (external validity) of the findings since those findings do not aim at finding a single truth or linear prediction by investigating a specific case in a specific context (Patton, 2002). Instead of generalization, particularization with integrity of unique cases was sought in the study. However as Guba (1978) suggested, the results of the study was the part of accumulated knowledge to be tested in the future. In other words, the findings are a working hypothesis to be tested in the future research in a different context. The findings will be the foundation of future study of advocacy networks in different countries or regions.

4.9.4 Dependability as Reliability

The researcher was the only interviewer, but still the interview protocol was utilized to raise reliability. Without this tactic, even if the researcher were the only one to interview, she/he would have difficulty repeating her/his own work (Yin, 2009).

4.9.5 Confirmability as Objectivity

Because the researcher’s point of view in terms of ontology and epistemology in the study is under the constructivist perspective, the researcher believes in subjective reality. In other words, constructivist subjectivity, rather than objectivity, is the right
way to search for deeper understanding of the human dimensions of the world researchers examines. However, the researcher employed the interviewing and analysis stance of empathetic neutrality to avoid being biased. Empathetic neutrality requires a researcher to be caring and interested in participants but trying to remain neutral in terms of contents of what participants reveal in the study (Patton, 2002).

4.9.6 Validity of Interpretation

In order to increase the validity of interpretation, the current researcher demonstrated how she reached certain interpretations (Mauthner & Doucet, 2003). As discussed earlier in the reflexivity section, qualitative researchers have been criticized for not having enough reflexive accounts of their interpretation; and the results sections seemed to be the exhibition of the direct voices of participants. Without the reflexivity, the validity of interpretation cannot be raised since the research analysis results are not simply representations of the participants’ voices, but rather more complex choices of researcher’s interpretation of participants’ voices (Mauthner & Doucet, 2003). The current researcher not only demonstrated how she reached certain interpretations in each of the analysis stages, but also discussed the summary interpretation of the research results in the discussion section.

4.10 Ethical Consideration: Human Subject Consideration

In order to conduct research with ethical considerations, the participants were treated in accordance with the ethical guidelines of the University of Texas at Arlington Institutional Review Board (IRB). A written form of consent for participation had been developed in Japanese (Appendix L) and was submitted with an accompanying
English translation (Appendix M) to the IRB in order to ensure no harm, voluntary participation, and sufficient information. The consent explained the procedure, purpose, and implication of the study; and that there is no penalty by discontinuing participation in the study. It also stated the participants’ confidentiality as much as possible within state and federal laws. In the case of face-to-face interviews, the researcher provided informed consent forms directly to the participants prior to the interview. Informed consent forms with return envelopes were mailed to participants prior to interviews by the researcher in the case of telephone interview. In turn the researcher’s personal assistant in Japan mailed the completed forms to the researcher in the United States, knowing there is no efficient way to have a return envelope in international mail delivery.

All the entries of interviews and documentations were saved in Microsoft Word files and protected by setting a password. These files were saved in the researcher’s personal computer to which only she has access. In the case of obtaining documents on hard copy, any names or addresses that identify a particular respondent with a particular NGO, were replaced with ID numbers. Then the researcher cross-referenced them in a master-identification file.
CHAPTER 5
ANALYSIS OF FINDINGS

5.1 Overview

This explorative qualitative study aimed to answer one central and five procedural sub-questions. The procedural sub-questions served as reference points for the coding steps (Creswell, 2007). These questions were formed to explore the phenomenon of advocacy networks among NGOs that try to alleviate FSTHT in a global context. In order to pursue this, the current researcher employed the constructivist grounded theory strategy to understand how the concepts either contribute or inhibit the emergence and operation of advocacy networks and relationships among these concepts. While using open coding in conjunction with the tool of asking questions and the constant/theoretical comparison, nine categories were identified.

In this chapter, the findings of idiosyncratic analyses of advocacy network systems fighting against the FSTHT phenomena in Japan with the constructivist grounded theory strategy are presented. Firstly, issues related to interview participants/NGOs along with their statements and observational settings are discussed. Secondly, descriptions of the above mentioned concepts (categories) that emerged from the data in the advocacy network system in question are discussed with a detailed explanation of the analysis process. As Corbin and Strauss (2008) explained, the characteristics of dissertation research, quotations from interviews, field notes, and
documents are presented in this section in each category. The third section concerns itself with the findings relating a category to its subcategories with assertions signifying how they are related to each other at their property and dimensional level. In this section, the findings of both context analysis and process analysis at the macro and micro levels are also explained as part of connecting a category and subcategories. Lastly, the findings of the final integration of theory by selective coding are presented with analysis details. This is also the stage to integrate analyses of context and process by finding central category(s) (Corbin & Strauss, 2008).

In order to raise the validity of interpretation and lower researcher’s biases, the current researcher demonstrates how she reached certain analysis results and interpretation in detail (Mauthner & Doucet, 2003). The critics of qualitative research analysis results and interpretation have asserted that few such results and interpretation have provided a reflexivity accounting with complex processes (Mauthner & Doucet). As a result, the final product appeared to be simply the direct voices of participants, not the researcher’s interpretation.

In a qualitative research results presentation, openness is crucial in terms of a researcher’s descriptive and narrative skills on research activities and presenting the story of a researcher’s method construction (Chenail, 1995). As Chenail argued, qualitative researchers are often criticized for not describing the method process of analysis and leaving readers blank with it. Thus the current researcher describes her skills used in description, explanation, and interpretation in order to avoid criticism of this qualitative researcher’s idiosyncratic analysis stages. Also, in order to treat the
data as the focus of analysis, the use of verbatim quotes is necessary as a process of juxtaposition in reporting the results, and will be conducted (Chenail). Juxtaposition of the data between verbatim quotes and the researcher’s narrative statements is the key to a quality dissertation paper (Chenail). The current researcher was very careful not to overstate or understate the data by constantly staying closer to the data while writing up results. Also, as Chenail recommended, the current researcher kept the rhythm by creating a template when re-present the data in order to create pattern this result section for readers to read in rhythm. The only significant verbatim quotations were used to explain the narrative statement in order to deepen understanding of readers. There are multiple purposes for the use of verbatim quotations (Corden & Sainsbury, 2006), but the current researcher used them only as explanation, not as evidence or illustration. Explaining why participants had particular perspectives and views, acting in the way they did, by exhibiting how participants constructed the meaning of events around them is very helpful for the readers (Corden & Sainsbury, 2006), especially under constructivist inquiry. However, as Rubin & Babbie (2010) suggested, the current researcher was very careful not to use certain quotations which will be easily recognized by certain participants out of ethical concerns.

5.2 Interview/Questionnaire Participants and Their Statements

Nine participants responded to the requests for interview, either by telephone or face-to-face. When the current researcher visited Japan in March, 2011, to attend a seminar as an observer. She was able to conduct five face-to-face interviews, for which she had permission prior to the visit. In addition, one face-to-face interview
was conducted with on-the-spot permission granted when the current researcher visited one NGO office. The current researcher could not prolong the visit because of the earthquake. Thus, three additional interviews were conducted by telephone. Specific names of the nine participants and their NGOs are pseudonymous to protect their confidentiality. Japan is still a conservative country politically, and there is a cultural norm of not talking back to authority. Thus, in order to pay respect to those participants who courageously and honestly replied to the interview questions, the use of fictitious names is crucial. The current researcher needed to be very sensitive about this issue since participants might be able to locate which answer belongs to which participant (Rubin & Barbie, 2010). Also, most activists fighting the FSTHT issue are female. Thus, descriptive information, especially age and gender, are not disclosed and fictitious names are all gender-neutral in Japanese. Whenever a participant is mentioned repeatedly, the current researcher intentionally used the pronoun as he/she. One thing to be aware of in this section is that there was one participant who belongs to both a Japanese NGO and a foreign NGO. He/she is active in a foreign country as well but plays a significant role as a bridge between one Japanese NGO and NGOs in another country. Because of this dual role, he/she is a significant source for investigating TAN, and thus the current researcher decided to include this person as a key participant.

All participants’ NGOs are located in relatively urban areas. Two participants have been working in a center advocacy role in their network while they work their own agencies. Detailed demographic information of NGOs the current researcher
interviewed and sent questionnaires to is contained in Appendix N. Statements in Japanese are cited verbatim with contiguous English translation highlighted in italics. This presentation of contents in two languages allows for a more accurate portrayal of the participants’ personal perspectives and interpretation, items that would otherwise remain concealed (Johnson, 1997). This is especially important to the constructivist grounded theory strategy, in order to better reveal participants’ personal meanings that could be imbedded in their answers.

The current researcher does not give an explanation in each analysis area, but all the analysis results hereafter are based on the interpretations or perceptions of meanings and actions both by participants and the current researcher under the constructivist grounded theory inquiry (Charmaz, 2006).

5.3 Setting of the Direct Observation

The observation was conducted in Japan at a National Symposium of NGOs fighting violence against women, particularly domestic violence. This symposium is held annually in different locations in Japan. This year there were two sessions particularly concerned with human trafficking issues. The location of this year’s symposium was the city of Kurume, located on the northern part on the Japanese island of Kyushu. Kyushu is located in the very west of Japan, and is the closest major Japanese island to any other Asian countries.

Participants were from all over Japan, and networking activities among them were enthusiastically conducted everywhere. One U.S. and one Korean guest speaker gave presentations in the opening session. One group of Thai government officials
and NGOs dealing with FSTHT victims were invited as a part of training. Symposium attendees were overwhelmingly female. The network dinner meeting was held in the nearby hotel.

5.4 Analysis of Concepts That Emerged from Initial Coding

Even though a guided protocol of interview questions and sensitizing concepts of observation were produced from the conceptual framework of this study, the current researcher exercised caution in not letting data be molded to conform to this conceptual framework. Thus, as the current researcher coded data into concepts during the initial coding stage, the names of concepts (categories) were determined by analyzing the ideas grounded in data. Charmaz (2008) was very clear about explaining the importance of this: “….putting aside preconceived notions about what the current researcher expects to find in the research, and letting the data and interpretation of it guide analysis” (p. 160).

While performing open and focus coding, the current researcher discovered nine categories with their concomitant properties and dimensions using the analysis tools of constant comparison, theoretical comparison at the property and dimensional level, and asking questions. These categories are: Advocacy network against FSTHT, complex FSTHT phenomenon, transnationalism perspectives, culture of exchange, criminal justice perspectives, human rights perspectives, organizational climate of networks, Okami and Kurofune (political relations), environmental forces. Analysis of each category was conducted at two levels: (a) participants’ actual words, and (b) the current researcher’s conceptualization of participants’ words (Strauss & Corbin, 1998). Thus
the categories that emerged from the raw data are the current researcher’s interpretation of what is going on in this particular situation. The analytic tools of constant/theoretical comparisons and asking sensitizing questions were utilized in this process to attain category saturation. As suggested by Charmaz (2006), the current researcher used questions after making comparison like, “How do your comparisons illuminate your theoretical categories?,” “In what directions, if any, do they take you?,” and “What new conceptual relationships, if any, might you see?” (p. 113). Response or non-response was used as a criterion of saturation.

Numeric details of these categories with their properties and dimensions are in the table on Appendix O. This table provides information as to how many participants verbalized the category, and how often the concept of category arose in interviews. Also, the frequency of concepts’ appearance in observation, documentation, and survey are listed as well. With theoretical formulation as its final target, theory derived from concepts which represent the stories of many persons, reduced to a higher abstraction state, need to be applicable to all the cases in the study (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). In the current study, as shown in Appendix O, all participants are applicable to all categories with the exceptions of the two not saturated categories, which are discussed in detail later.

Both detailed and narrative explanations of how categories were saturated with properties and dimensions are discussed in this section. However, there are two categories that were not saturated fully due to time constraints. For those two categories, what had been explored while progressing towards saturation and what will
be needed in the future will be explained. Naming of each of the categories and subcategories was determined either by: (a) selecting a name from the lists of concepts which stood out, (b) the current researcher’s insight which explained what was going on, or (c) the literature (Strauss & Corbin, 1998).

5.4.1 Exploration of Advocacy Network against FSTHT Category

This particular category, which is a phenomenon under investigation and later validated as a central category in the analysis of theory integration, emerged as the result of data analysis of questionnaire, observations, documentation, and in-depth interviews. The inclusion of this category in the conceptual model of this research was based on the data and literature reviewed to create the conceptual framework prior to data collection (Appendix C). This category also emerged as a result of properties and their dimensions. The activities of advocacy networks were considered the most significant concept since this research has been designed to explore advocacy networks themselves among NGOs. In order to explore the sui-generis state of its emergence, process analysis in which actions/interactions/emotions of NGOs in networks plays a center role was crucial (Corbin & Straus, 2008). This is discussed in greater depth in the process analysis section.

At the first interview, while analyzing this category through open and axial coding, the current researcher was asking the question “What is advocacy?” When the first interviewee discussed advocacy activities, the current researcher started to realize the conflicts between what she was hearing and the literature reviewed. She needed to revisit the definition of advocacy itself through additional theoretical comparison at
both the property and dimensional levels. This is where the current researcher started to see discrepancies between the literature reviewed earlier and the data. The reviewed literature in regard to advocacy or advocacy networks was written mostly under the political science discipline. There are many definitions of advocacy, each dependent upon its particular discipline, e.g., political science or law. However, NGOs that the participants belong to are all providing some kind of social services, directly or indirectly, to clients. Also, as stated in the beginning of this dissertation, the significance to the social work discipline is the backbone for the research. Thus, the current researcher adopted the social work definition of advocacy. According to the Social Work Dictionary by Barker (1995), advocacy is the “act of directly representing or defending others, championing the rights of individuals or communities through direct intervention or through empowerment” (p. 11). Thus, it does not necessarily mean only to change government behavior or policy, but it also means to directly provide intervention or enlightenment in order to stand up for others’ rights. The current researcher combined this definition with Keck and Sikkink’s (1999) definition of advocacy network, thus making a new definition:

NGOs involved in an issue, networking together based upon shared values in a common discourse, exchanging information and services to obtain better advocacy efforts in a collective action which share spaces either local, national, international/global, transnational, and regional, in order not only to bring changes in government behavior and directly provide intervention or enlightenment.
By theoretically comparing this definition and the data gathered after the first interview, the current researcher came to the conclusion that there are many different forms of advocating practices by NGOs that can be shared by other members of a network. Also, the current researcher needed to have a deeper understanding of transnational advocacy networks in terms of activities. She raised the question after the second interviewee like, “How much further do NGOs in Japan go into the activities in other countries?” and ”How much have Japanese NGOs done in the countries of origin of victims in terms of prevention?”. The fifth interviewee happened to answer these questions. Also, the fifth interviewee introduced the current researcher to another person very active in other countries. This last interviewee answered these questions as well. The properties and dimensions discussed later are the results of this analytic process.

As another important finding, along with this definition review, when the data was carefully analyzed, the current researcher discovered that activities on “actual prevention practice” and “after-the-rescue practice” were emphasized by almost all interview participants and documents by NGOs, rather than advocating only for policy. There is a strong feeling among participants that prevention in the country of origin is the best advocacy practice for FSTHT victims. This is because once a victim is trafficked, it will take a longer time to heal the harm. This definition of ‘advocacy’ was very useful for recognizing dimensions of several categories derived from data.

Examples of participants’ comments asserting their advocacy activities in terms of prevention practice and after the rescue practice in victims’ countries are shown here.
Hiromi has been responsible for administrative issues within a formal network fighting FSTHT, but is also active within his/her NGO. He/she commented on the advocacy activity with victims after those victims returned to their countries from Japan by sharing information with foreign NGOs.

Hiromi: Ah, member NGOs are connected with NGOs in countries like the Philippines or Thailand. So, the first one....what was it called....in 2005 or 2006, we investigated the actual conditions, ah, well, we received funding from somewhere and investigated the actual conditions...well, there is a place to accept people who went back to their countries...ah...where was it....I think at XXX....that NGO has a connection with NGOs in Thailand and the Philippines and....well... we asked people in that NGO to report to us (a network) what they had heard in regard to the situation of victims who went back.

あのー、フィリピンとかタイのNGOとの繋がりは、メンバーの中では取れますよ。だから、一番最初の、なんだっけなぁ、2005年か6年に、実態調査をしたときには、あの、えっと、どっかのファンドを賜って実態調査をしたときには、その一、日本から戻った人達を受け入れている、あれどこだっけな、XXXーだったかな、タイとフィリピンだと思いましたけれども、そこのNGOの人達に、その、向こうで聞き取った被害者の人達の状況みたいなものをレポートしてもらったことはありますけれどもね。

Miki belongs to a NGO that dispatched a staff member to one Asian country to help a NGO enlighten parents of children who are target of FSTHT. Prevention advocacy by educating otherwise trusting parents was the most significant advocacy activity associated with NGOs in Thailand.

Miki: We originally started providing education to a race in a mountainous district in XXXX. As we started to visit locals there in 1997 and 1998, we learned that children were being sold in the villages. Then we thought that we needed to stop it no matter what. There were children who spoke only their own language, could not read, or there was even a race that did not have an alphabet. We have been helping an organization which visits villages (in Thailand) and educating people by telling a story illustrated with picture cards.
Two properties emerged during data collection and analysis through analysis of participants’ perceptions and interpretation of concepts of advocacy network activities. These two properties are: (a) physical spaces, and (b) types of activities. These properties emerged through not only constant comparison between incidents, cases, situations, but also in theoretical comparison between the data and the literature of Berton’s (2008) possible spaces for advocacy network (Appendix A) and Keck and Sikkink (1999) in terms of definition of advocacy network. The so-called flip-flop technique of comparison was conducted in order to compare and find different perspectives on activities and spaces of networks (Strauss & Corbin, 1998). The current researcher also asked sensitizing questions such as, “What activities other than policy advocacy are NGOs engaged in?,” “Who are other actors here besides NGOs?,” and so on. As a result, the current researcher could not find any more possible properties and dimensions. Thus the category was saturated.

5.4.1.1 Physical spaces

In utilizing theoretical comparison with Berton’s (2008) possible spaces for an advocacy network (Appendix A) then analyzing the data, five dimensions emerged: (a) International/global advocacy network, (b) Dokuritsu Gyosei Hojin, or 独立行政法人,
advocacy network; (c) transnational advocacy network; (d) national advocacy network; and (e) local advocacy network. In particular, two dimensions of a Dokuritsu Gyosei Hojin advocacy network and a transnational advocacy network emerged by interviewing participants after the review of the literature of Berton. The current researcher purposefully selected participants who are supposed to be familiar with these two advocacy spaces. These dimensions are also products of asking several sensitizing questions and constant comparison between cases.

International/Global Advocacy Network: According to Berton’s (2008) study results, the international/global advocacy network involves activities such as: “(a) governments sending delegates for transnational policy negotiations, and (b) country-based non-state actors participating in intergovernmental offices’ activities” (p. 34). By comparing both activities and careful analysis of the data, the current researcher could then recognize an international/global advocacy network’s existence in Japan. Several participants described the interaction between NGOs and intergovernmental organizations. Two intergovernmental organizations were mentioned by participants within this property: The United Nations (U.N.) and United Nations International Children’s Emergency Fund (UNICEF). According to participants, Japanese NGOs have strong connections with these organizations in dealing with FSTHT problem. The connections are either through disseminating information in relation to these organizations’ activities such as in a symposium or having someone dispatched from these organizations in Japan to place pressure on the Japanese government. Because
of their being well-known figures, the information circulated and their staff’s actual visit worked very effectively.

Megumi: But the U.N. special investigator came to Japan in 2010...or 2009 because U.N. was seeing it as a problem. Well, their comments during that visit were published in 2010. The U.N. special investigator commented on the fact that there are still many problems in Japan even after evaluation of the Action Plan in 2009.

そこを問題視して、ま、ある意味でタイミングよく国連特別報告者が２０１０年に来日したんで、え、２００９年ですか来日したので、えっとー、その時のコメントが２０１０年に出たって事で、２００９年の行動計画の見直し後の、えーまだ問題としてはこれだけあるんだということを、国連の特別報告者も、コメントをしてるっていう事を。

Miki: In Japan, UNICEF has the greatest power and is a center of network dealing with children’s issues to hold something like a symposium. UNICEF makes an announcement of that activity in the form of a news conference. We put each related NGO’s name as a coordinator or an endorser and act together.

日本だと、ユニセフ、日本ユニセフ協会が、そういう子供のことでは一番いろいろなこととかに力もあるし、ま、そういうネットワークももっているので、ユニセフが中心になって、そういうシンポジウムを開いたりとか、記者発表の形でそういうことを、今度はこういう形で活動しますというような発表をして、そこにそれぞれの、皆、関係する NGO が、ま、呼びかけ人とか、賛同者として名前を連ねて、で、そこでま、皆で一緒にやっていくということをして。

Dokuritsu Gyosei Hojin (DGH) advocacy network: The current researcher came to the conclusion, after conducting the theoretical comparison and interviewing additional participants who were familiar with these advocacy activities, that this dimension is the equivalent of the regional advocacy network which Berton (2008) explored. Both the DGH advocacy network and advocacy in regional areas represent similar activities: A government takes part in a regionally-structured process with other governments in its region, according to Berton. However, DGH is such a unique
institution, not totally a part of government, that the current researcher needed to keep this unique name as a *category name*, not synonymous with Berton’s. Thus, the current researcher named this *dimension* as the DGH network, which emerged from the constant comparison among the data and the theoretical comparison from Berton’s study.

DGH in Japanese means an independent administrative institute and it is a new type of government administrative institution proposed and assigned by the policy of DGH which is responsible for carrying out missions to contribute to stability in society by independent institutions. However, related government offices evaluate mid-term and long-term plans and administrative plans of these DGH (Matsumura, 1998). Thus, this is a very unique kind of institution, a hybrid of government and private corporations. It is a part of government, with most network activities conducted with foreign governments, intergovernmental organizations, or foreign NGOs through the latter’s government. There are two DGHs mentioned by participants and the current researcher’s observation field notes with their activities: (a) National Women’s Education Center (NWEC), and (b) JICA (Japanese International Cooperation Agency). The current researcher also analyzed coded documentations and observation field notes and looked for different DGHs that have been involved with the issue of FSTHT in order to check the saturation of this category. The current researcher could not find any more DGHs to list as another property, and thus the property was saturated.

Hiromi: *It was one of NWEC’s, National Women’s Education Center, theme activities. Do you know NWEC? They conduct a study and training for people working in fighting against human trafficking in Thailand for last few*
years, I guess. I think for last few years, they have done it. I don’t remember precisely how long though. They do study and training for people like the ones from Thailand annually. Those people went to Kurume (the city where the conference was held) as a part of that activity.

Watch: NWECが国立女性教育会館ってご存知ですか? NWECも人
身取引を一つの活動テーマとしてやっていて、あそこがタイの人身取引関係者の研修というので何年間かな？ここ何年かやっているんですね。ちょっと何年間かわからないんですけど。毎年その、タイからあそこにこられたような方がこ
られて、で、一応研修でってことでやっています。それの一貫としてあそこに行
かれたと思います、久留米に。

Yuki: JICA assigns and sends people in charge to each country to deal with women’s rights issue and I have comrades doing it but they all have lots of troubles. For example, well, there is….well… one comrade came back from XXXXX and she will be the steering committee of our organization after April, I think. She was dispatched from JAICA and was an advisory of the Women’s Ministry in XXXXX. And she was up to her neck in work but trying hard but she could not reach (goals).

JICAはそれぞれの国に、女性の人権ってことで、担当者として行ってい
る人が私達の仲間にいますけれども、皆物凄く苦労していますね。例
えばあのー、XXXXXから戻ってきた仲間っていうのが、あの居まして、四月からまたここで運営委員になってくれるんじゃないかと思うんだけれども、その人なんかは、XXXXXの女性省の言わば顧問格で、JAICA
から派遣されたのですけれども、で、ま、四苦八苦して本当に大変な思
いをしながら頑張っていましたが、中々行きません。

Observation field note: Not only people from XXXXX (Japanese official network) but also 10 people from Thailand who are discussing the situation between Japan and Thailand. These Thai people were invited by NWEC (National Women’s Education Center). These Thai people belong to Thai government: The Ministry of Social Development & Human Security Guarantee; and a social worker from a shelter.

Transnational Advocacy Networks: In Bertone’s (2008) definition, transnational advocacy network activities are “NGOs reach out to international NGOs and international organizations to advocate for changes in other governments’ behaviors or Non-state actors receive funding from governments and implement projects in
different countries” (p. 34). Thus, in terms of space, transnational means to be active across borders. According to participants, many NGOs are active in cooperating with NGOs in other countries. There is one unique case that one participant belong to NGOs both in Japan and a foreign country. This participant plays the role of a bridge between two countries by disseminating information within both countries and enlightening people. This particular interviewee was introduced by his/her subordinates who had been interviewed earlier. This happened when the current researcher was looking for participants who knew more details of transnational advocacy network after conducting theoretical comparison.

One significant thing to be especially noticed is that there is one form of transnational advocacy network activities that can take place within Japan. Getting support from the foreign community in Japan to pressure the Japanese government has been one of his/her NGOs’ tactics. This is a very unique finding from this data and can have implications for future practice.

Miki: On the contrary, we ask a foreign community within Japan...ah... to raise voices. It is funny to say “ask them to raise voices” but our executive director XXX is originally an XXX (foreigner), even though she has Japanese citizenship now, and she has connections with church communities and asks them to raise voices. Even though it is inside Japan, that kind of pressure.....I feel little deplorable that Japan should not be that way.....but Japan is very weak on pressure from outside in that way.

そういう逆に日本の中にいる、外国のコミュニティーから、あのー、声を上げてもらったりっていう、あげてもらったりっていうとかおかしいんですけれども、うちに代表のXXXが、たまたま、その、今は国籍日本になっているんですけれども、でも、もともとXXX人なので、そういう意味では教会関係のコミュニティーとか、そういう所に知り合いがいたりして、で、そういう所から声をあげてもらったりとか、それこそ、日本
の国の中だけど、そういうのがあったりとかする、で、そういう所ではやっぱり情けないんですけれどね、ま、本当はねそれじゃないと思うんですけど、でも実際やっぱりそういうところでは外圧に弱いというのがどうしてもあるので。

National Advocacy Network: This dimension is also described in Bertone’s (2008) five possible spaces for advocacy networks among activists and it includes “national level conferences, domestic advocacy network, taskforce throughout the country” (p. 34). When the current researcher was analyzing this advocacy network category, by comparing cases to cases and incidents to incidents, there were NGOs active within a network involved in different activities at a national level. There are several national advocacy networks fighting the human trafficking issue including FSTHT. They are working together in a variety of activities like dissemination of information and enlightenment in the society. Also, as Berton described, national conferences/symposium have been held.

Kaoru: Well, I guess there are other associations dealing with human trafficking issue...I don’t think XXXXXX (a major advocacy network in Japan) is the only and main associations or national associations (in dealing with human trafficking issue) but so many NGOs are active in it.

あのー、おそらく他にも人身取引の問題に関わっている団体はあると思うんですけれども、XXXXXXXだけがよー、メインの団体というか、コーナショナル組織ということじゃないのですが、あのー、ただ色々な団体が関わっていますし。

Local Advocacy Network Activities: According to Bertone’s (2008) study, Local Advocacy Network Activities involve: “(a) NGOs providing services to victims, (b) NGOs advocating to governments for comprehensive policy, (c) NGOs networking with other domestic NGOs and International NGOs, and (d) being a taskforce at the
metropolitan level” (p. 34). However, in Japan, the participants mostly mentioned about local level network activities are NGOs contacting each other in rescuing victims and providing direct services to victims. One important thing to mention as a limitation of this study is that all participants belong to NGOs headquartered in metropolitan areas. The current researcher could not find any NGOs active in non-metropolitan areas. Jun described about one metropolitan network activities as follows:

Jun: Within a network, we now have a good balance in assigning who would be responsible for advocacy or who would be responsible for victims’ support. Well, for example, “XXXX” and “XXXX” (shelters) are responsible for victims’ support, XXXX are responsible especially for domestic human trafficking victims. The consultation of domestic victims who are children or women is our responsibility. And, legal matters are Ms. XXX’s responsibility….something like this and have a balance which makes us capable of advocacy activities.

ネットワークのなかでもやっぱり、どこの団体がアドボカシーでリードをとるのか、どこの団体が被害者支援で、今ちょうどよくバランスが取れているんですよ。 あの、例えば、被害者支援のシェルターをもっているXXXXとXXXXが被害者の事、特にXXXXはドメスティックの被害者、ドメスティックの日本人児童の子供達や女性の相談。 で、法的なことはXXさんにとか、バランスがとれてアドボカシー支援もできていているから、いいんですけれども。

5.4.1.2 Types of network activities

This second property of the advocacy network category emerged as the current researcher utilized constant comparison and asked questions such as: “What do they do?,” “What do they advocate for?,” “What are they trying to achieve?” and so on. Since the answers to these questions are clear and constant comparisons between cases and incidents providing specific activities clearly, theoretical comparison was not
required for this property to be saturated. There are nine dimensions: (a) advocating after rescue, (b) advocating for policy, (c) advocating for prevention, (d) enlightenment, (e) financial support, (f) dissemination through meeting/conference/symposium, (g) research and publication, (h) sharing responsibility, and (k) creating NGO in overseas.

NGOs advocate for victims within a network, especially a transnational advocacy network seeking to mitigate the impact of FSTHT, as well as supporting victims after they are rescued or return to their countries. These seem to be the most important priorities for Japanese NGOs. Thus, there are several conflicting findings derived from the data not supported by the concept of transnational advocacy network activities mentioned in the past (Berton, 2008; Keck & Sikkink, 1998). As is discussed in the category of organizational climate, Japanese NGOs are not receiving any funding from their government; and (b) advocacy activities can mean not only change in other governments’ behavior from the perspectives of participants, but also activities on “actual prevention practice” and “after-the-rescue practice.”

The crucial finding here is that transnational advocacy network activities differ depending upon which type of country the organization operates from in terms of fighting the FSTHT phenomena: A country of origin, transitional country, or destination country. Japan is mainly both a transitional country and destination country and the relationship with NGOs in other countries varies depends on the country. Thus, when researchers study transnational advocacy network activities in the fight against FSTHT, each country or area has a different configuration. Thus it will be very difficult to build a formal theory applicable to every country. In the
Japanese case, advocating for FSTHT victims, as explained in the beginning of this section and shown in the variety of dimensions, suggests that advocating for policy changes is not the only way to advocate for victims of FSTHT.

Advocating after rescue: Some NGOs have connections with NGOs in victims’ country of origin and support victims after their return.

Web information of an official network: Support Thai NGO (XXX) which serves survivors who have been having difficulty after coming back from Japan.

Hiromi: Well, there is a place to accept people went back their countries...ah...where was it....I think at XXXX....that NGO has a connection with NGOs in Thailand and Philippine and we asked people in that NGO to report us what they had heard in regard to the situation of victims who went back.

Advocating for policy: Japanese NGOs are mainly advocating for a comprehensive policy to fight against human trafficking including FSTHT. The Japanese government has not issued any specializing policy to fight against the human trafficking problem.

Shizuka: XXXX (a network) aimed to develop not a so-called Jinshinbaibaizai or the Action Plan but rather a comprehensive policy against human trafficking. XXXX very often visited and appealed to a variety of people in the Liberal Democratic-Party (LDP) back that time, Ms. XXXX (a leader) of the Social Democratic Party (SDP), and then the Democratic Party of Japan (DPJ). And when discussions started to seem go well, when things started to seem go well, this big change of atmosphere came. Then, it faded away. And, Ms. XXXX (congress women) drafted a human trafficking bill based on the informational material XXXX(a network) made. Back that time, XXXX went to talk with Ms. XXXX and went to gatherings of the LDP.
所謂人身売買財や、行動計画っていうのじゃなくて、包括的な人身売買の、法律を作ろうと目指したんですね。 結構あの、自民党のところに色々な、そのときの、当時の色々な人にあったり、社民のXXXX さんなんか何度かも会いまして、それから民主の人達にも働きかけたりしたんです。 それがあのうまくそれぞれのところでの話し合いが、何かうまくいきそうなときに、この大変革が来てしまったので、それでもう何か立ち消えになってしまった。 で、XXXX さんなんか、XXXX ネットワークが、あの作った資料を基にして、人身売買に対する法律案っていうのを、書かれたりしてるんですね。 そのときはXXXX さんとお話しに行ったり、自民党の中でもそういう集まりに行ったことはあったんですね。

Advocating for prevention:  This is the activities of NGOs within a network, especially transnational networks, which was discussed most frequently in terms of advocacy activities by participants. NGOs are helping other NGOs in victims’ countries of origin either by educating potential victims so that they won’t be trafficked or selling what women in poverty make.

Web information of an official network:  Support children who are at risk of becoming victims of human trafficking by (a) financial support to NGOs in Cambodia; and, (b) raise awareness of what is happening in overseas.  Selling handicraft works made by women in Thailand and Philippine to support their self-reliance.

Miki:  We originally started providing education to a race in a mountainous district in XXXX.  As we started to visit locals there in 1997 and 1998, we learned that children were being sold in the villages.  Then we thought that we needed to stop it no matter what. There were children who spoke only their own language, could not read, or there was even a race that did not have an alphabet.  We have been helping an organization which visits villages (in Thailand) and educating people by telling a story illustrated with picture cards.  And we also have been educating people in Japan that there is a situation in which children are sold.

もともとXXXXの山岳民族の教育支援を始めたんですけれども、で、現地をたずねていくと、そうですよね1997年とか8年（1998）とかいう段階で、その子供が売られているという話を村から聞きました。で、それは
兎に角やめなければいけないという事で、実際その村に現地のその言葉が話せる子とか、あと文字が読めなかったり、文字を持たない民族もあって、で、それこそ紙芝居のようなものを作ったりとか、んー、そういうものをもって、村をたずねるというような事をしている団体がおりまして、ま、そこ応援をする支援をするという形で、あの、で、実際日本では、実際子供たちが売れているとい現在を、ま、少しお知らせするというような形で。

Enlightenment: NGOs are active in enlightening Japanese society about FSTHT since the majority of people in Japan do not know Japan is one of the destination countries for victims.

Miki: Well, not that directly supporting but doing something related to children....like supporting those kind of institutes (in Thailand)...helping their administration work, and providing scholarships. We can do only those things but we introduce it to Japan like ‘This is the situation (in Thailand) and let everyone think of their responsibilities as an offending country.

ま、直接サポートってわけでもないですけれどもね、でも、そうい子達の何かをしていくとか、その、そういう施設のお手伝い、運営のお手伝いだったりとか、何かのお手伝い、奨学金を出すとか、そういう所のことがあれば、あのお手伝いをするってことしか結局出来ないんですけど、でも、それをまぁ、今度は日本に、『今こういう状態です』っていう事をいう事で、ま加害国としての責任を考えていかなければいけない。

Financial support: Some participants discussed donation to NGOs in other countries, especially the ones in the countries of origin of victims.

Web info of an official network: Support “XXX of Women” in Thailand by donating money.

Dissemination through meeting/conference/symposium: NGOs in networks often exchange information or spread information either in unilateral or bilateral direction(s). Some activities of one official network shows how this network helps
disseminate information from other countries and to other countries. It could be through conferences, symposium, meeting, and so on.


Research and publication: Some participants discussed their activities within a network to conduct research and publish the outcome.

Shizuka: Now, ah, in the XXX University, with research grant, our anti-human trafficking, well, what you call, we are involved in. So called scholar, and people related to XXX (University) like Ms XXX gather and work on this human trafficking problem and publish books.

今その、XXX大学の中で科研費を賜って、私達の人身取引の、ま、私はその所謂。。。関わらせて頂いているんですけれども。所謂学者や、XXさんなんかのXX関係の人達が、やっぱり集まってこのトラフィキングの問題をして、ま、本を出したりしているんですよね。

Sharing responsibility: Within a network, NGOs are assigned responsibilities that usually relate to some area it is good at.

Jun: Within a network, we now have a good balance in assigning who would be responsible for advocacy or who would be responsible for victims’ support. Well, for example, “XXX” and “XXX” which have responsibility for victims’ support, XXXX is responsible especially for domestic human trafficking victims. The consultation of domestic victims who are children or women is its responsibility. And, legal matters are Ms. XXX’s responsibility….something like this and have a balance which makes us capable of advocacy activities.

ネットワークのなかでもやっぱり、あのー、どこの団体がアドボカシーでリードをとるのか、どこの団体が被害者支援で、今ちょうどよくバランスが取れているんですよ。あの、例えば、被害者支援のシェルターをもっているXXXとが被害者の事、特にXXXはドメスティックの被害者、ドメスティックの日本人児童の子供達や女性の相談は、じゃあ
XXX。 で、法的なことはXXXさんにとか、バランスがとれてアドボカーシー支援もできているから、いいんですけれども。

Creating own NGO overseas:  One agency even created an NGO in another Asian country in order to enhance the prevention of FSTHT.

Yuki:  *Actually, we created an NGO called “XXXX” to support Thai women, also called XX over there, well, or “XXX” in Japanese and asked people over there to run the business for us.*

その実はそのタイの女性たちのサポートの、『XXXX』っていうのは、向こうのほうの、XXXXっていう、あの、XXXX っていうそういうグループをつくって、向こうで運営をしてもらっていたんですけれども。

5.4.2 Exploration of Complex FSTHT Phenomenon Category

This is the category that emerged almost simultaneously with the emergence of the ‘advocacy network against FSTHT’ category. The current researcher realized through the analysis of data that the formation and conduct of advocacy networks fighting the FSTHT problem is uniquely difficult, accomplished by listening and interpreting what participants talked about so many different issues involved in it. This is, the current researcher interprets, why the advocacy network combating the FSTHT problem, especially in a transnational advocacy network, has a different structure when compared to ones fighting different global problems. Thus, the result of this data analysis has implications for future practice, policy, and research to consider differentiating advocacy network concept among different global issues in terms of theory creation. The current researcher conducted constant comparisons between cases and incidents in order to see how complex the phenomenon is. Sensitizing questions like: ”What is really going on here?,” ”What is really FSTHT?,” ”What is the
context behind FSTHT?” and so on were asked. Also, the theoretical comparison was conducted with literature reviewed earlier regarding general information on FSTHT. The flip-flop technique was conducted to find different perspectives on different phases or issues of FSTHT, in order to develop properties and dimensions (Strauss & Corbin, 1998). However, the data has more unique and additional findings than the literature. After the analysis of several interviews along with observation field notes and documentation, the current researcher found no new properties emerge. The current researcher decided that this category was saturated. There are three properties in this category and they are explored here with each of their separate dimensions. The current researcher also asked several sensitizing concepts in order to develop properties and dimensions.

5.4.2.1 FSTHT History in Japan

The history of FSTHT is very long and has several eras in Japan. Participants discussed how, as feminist activists, they fought in each era. Thus, this property is divided into two periods as dimensions in its history: (a) old type of FSTHT, and (b) new types of FSTHT. The current researcher asked several sensitizing questions to separate in this manner like, “Why are the names used to describe the human trafficking problem sexually exploiting women are different?,” “Is there any pattern in the way these different names are grouped?,” “What are the various contextual factors around each event?” and so on. At the same time, the current researcher looked into some Japanese books and journals which were purchased during the current researcher’s visit to Japan (Thai Josei no Tomo, 2000; Okubo, 2007; Josei no Ie HELP, 2006; Motoyama,
and the current researcher’s personal experiences witnessing historical events in Japan as a theoretical comparison tool at the property and dimensional levels. Historical context influenced the shape, method, and process of FSTHT in Japan. As a result, the current researcher ultimately realized that there was a critical moment when the context of the FSTHT phenomenon changes, the time when the Japanese economic situation changed in the 1990s. At the same time, advocacy activities became more official in public. Ironically, when the long-time economic prosperity ended in 1990, the international attention towards FSTHT started to increase. At the same time, the economic situation in the countries of origins of victims also influenced the shapes of FSTHT. Details in this historical context and events are discussed later in the process analysis section.

Old types of FSTHT: This dimensions include several historical cases of FSTHT with different names: Karayuki-san or 唐行きさん cases where women were sold by poverty-stricken parents to go to China as prostitutes (Karayuki-san or 唐行きさん, n.d.); cases of comfort women or 慰安婦 in the time of WWII in which women from Korea, China, Japan, or the Philippines were forced into sexual slavery by the Japanese military (Comfort women or 慰安婦, n.d.); cases of Kaishun tours or 買春旅行 in which Japanese men went to other Asian countries to buy women who were usually sold by parents in poverty in 1970s and 1980s (Kaishun or 買春, nd.d), and women trafficked from other Asian countries to prostitute in Japan in 70s and 80s. Interesting findings that emerged from data are that two of these cases in this
dimensions are expressed in an indirect way to validate actual cases. First, cases of Kaishun tours were represented with the incident of feminist activists suing the publisher of a book called Kaishun douhon or 買春読本 recommending a tour to buy women in East Asian countries for Japanese men sold in ordinary book store. This incident revealed the existence of women being sold within their country as prostitutes.

Yuki: There was publication of a book recommending buying women as it recommended the wonderful night life in Thailand. And there actually were so many women trafficked from the north and very south of Thailand and they were being treated as commercial products. Ah...many of those kinds of real stories were there and then there was a publication of tour guide book. Well...that book publication itself....was from the publisher called XXXX and that publication alone is supporting human trafficking and then we sent a petition to that publisher to stop printing.

タイの夜がいかにすばらしいかって、タイのナイトライフを勧めるみたいな、買春の勧めっていう本なんか出ているんですよね。で、そこにはもー、実際にタイの北部とか、一番下の今度は南のほうからだとか、運ばれてきた女性たちを、まぁ、商品として扱っている、あのー事実っていうのが、沢山あってそれのガイド本なんか出るわけですよ、だからその～、タイ買春観光の、あのー、その本の出版自身をXXXXXXっていう出版社から出だんですけれど、その出版自身が人身売買の勧めをしてるんじゃないかっていうことで、その本屋に対して絶版を申し込んだんですよ。

Shizuka: Then, a Japanese in Thailand told me this, “Do you know this kind of book is sold in Thailand? Japanese are buying women in Thailand.” And, then I rushed to bookstores and ask them not to carry that book. Then, we protested to the publishers of this Thai Baishun book. But they talked about their freedom of publishing and freedom of speech. Then they publish the record of our protest against them.

それでタイの日本人の人によっ、『あなたね、こういうのがタイで売られてね、日本人がねタイの女性を買いいてるよ』っていわれて。 で、私達もあわてて本屋さんに、この本を出さないでくださいとか、それでこのタイ買春を書いた人達に抗議したんですけれど、なかなかそれをね出
版の自由、言論の自由っていうね。そして、私達の抗議録を本にするせ。

Second, cases of women trafficked from other Asian countries to prostitute in Japan in 1970s and 1980s were represented and symbolized with one famous murder case called “Shimodate Case,” “Shinkoiwa Case,” “Mobara Case,” “Kuwana Case,” and “Ichikawa Case” happened early 1990s (Saito, 2006). Women trafficked from Thailand and forced to prostitute in a very dehumanizing environment killed an owner of a massage parlor to escape.

Yuki: All over Japan, it became an ordinary scene to see Philippine pubs in 70s and 80s. Then, it (phenomenon of these pubs) was spread unevenly and Ibaragi prefecture...Nagano prefecture...that kind of place had remarkable numbers of foreign women. And, well...we were receiving a sign of SOS...or something like that...well... A full account of that event (a court case of a murder)...a support on that court case was easily started because of easily obtained information.

日本中でフィリピンパブっていうのが当たり前になっていったのが、七十年代の終わりから、八十年代なんですね。それで府県によってものすごくバラつきがあって、茨城だとか、なぜか長野だとか、そういうところに異常にその外国人女性の数は多かったですね。でー、あの一、そこからSOSを受けるですとか、言うようなこともやったりもしていたんですけれども。ま、そこらへんの顛末っていうのは、その裁判の支援ということは、情報が入やすいと、いうのもありますよね。

New Type of FSTHT: This new type of FSHT dimension has cases such as: domestic FTHT, new trend in Thai victims, Korean beauty clinic in Japan, or Deli-Hel or デリヘル (women are delivered to a hotel room). These are just changing the names of services but retaining similar contents of prostitution and exploitation.
5.4.2.2 Multiple Issues Related to FSTHT

In dealing with the FSTHT phenomenon, researchers need to be very sensitive about the multiple social issues involved in it. For example, it is very crucial not to investigate FSTHT phenomenon only as an issue of sexual exploitation. Here is what one participant discussed:

Hikaru: Well, including the diversity of issues and contradiction derived from it (diversity of issues), I wish there had been a network we could deal with which should be a product of accumulation (of diverse issues). Then, we could have had rich debates. The issue of human trafficking could have not been narrowed down like the one we have right now. It has gotten so narrowed. If you look at debates in 70s, you can see easily that the current human trafficking issue is narrowed down. I feel so much pity.

あの一、だから問題の多様性まで含め、その中でできた矛盾なども含め、その蓄積としてこちらがもったうえで、関わってるっていうネットワークを作ろうってことが出来ていたらね、凄くもっと豊かな議論も出来ていたし、人身売買の問題をこんなに狭くされることも無かったかなって。すごく狭くなっちゃった、だから70年代からの議論を見ていると、ものすごく今の人身売買の問題は狭いですね。それは本当に残念だなって。

In the data the current researcher investigated, from this property of multiple issues related to FSTHT, seven dimensions emerged: (a) violence against women (VAW), (b) colonialism/democratization, (c) other forms of human trafficking, (d) migration, (e) sexism, (f) prostitution, (g) and sex transmitted disease (STD)/HIV. Because this property was very evident with the data, the current researcher did not use any analytical tool of theoretical comparisons.

Violence against Women (VAW): FSTHT contains an aspect of violence against women. Several participants discussed how NGOs are combatting this issue.
through the focus of VAW since FSTHT issue has not been treated as a significant matter. The current researcher also attended the symposium focusing on VAW and FSTHT issue was discussed in the sub-committee meeting. AT the same time, one participant mentioned about how even activists in Japan do not recognize the aspect of VAW in dealing with FSTHT and this fact is causing problems in enlightenment activities.

Hikaru: Well, in an opposite way, well, the issue of human trafficking came into a spotlight where no accumulation of knowledge or activity existed and that is why the enlightenment activities that have nothing to do with the issue increased. But those people conducting enlightening activities. Well….ah…think there is no relationship with the issue of violent against women and the issue of comfort women.

うんと、逆にですね、その全く蓄積がないところで、人身売買の問題がポーンと出てきたから、何も、全く関係無い啓蒙が凄くふえてたんですよね。でも、その啓蒙やっている人たちは、えー、何、女性に対する暴力には関心ないとか、慰安婦問題と何か関係あるの？と思っていたりとか。

Colonialism/democratization: This dimension is one of the very unique yet significant finding in relation to FSTHT and advocacy network phenomena in Japan and related Asian countries.

Yuki: In our case, we want to look at the background of the phenomenon like; what to do with women’s rights, and then....the movement of democratization....democratization of Asia, and the economic invasion (by Japan to other Asian countries)....for example, about the Philippines....why Philippine women had to be sold to Japan or came to Japan in search of work...those kinds of background should be looked at.

それでただ私達の場合、だからその女性の人権をどうするっていう問題と、それとその、民主化運動ですね、アジアの民主化っていうことと、それと経済侵略の問題ですね、例えばフィリピンのことなんかで、なぜフィリピンの女性達が日本へ売られたり、出稼ぎに来たりせざるを得
Hikaru: Well, from the beginning, how we started this organization was to criticize feminist activities until then. We have been focusing also on colonialism and Japanese responsibility of WWII and not to have activities ignoring these issues. Well, in that sense, we do not limit ourselves to a narrowly focused gender inequality. Well, we have been keeping an eye open extensively to....ah.... that kind of racial discrimination issues and, well, many citizenship issues. We have been trying to include gender perspectives in every area and that is why our networks are broader comparing to others.

Other form of human trafficking: There are cases of human trafficking different from FSTHT yet related to FSHT in terms of exploitation of foreigners in Japan and that belong to this unique dimension of this property: Mail-order brides or Kenshusei or 研修生 Program (which also means a job training program of the Japanese government that affords foreign people the opportunity to learn job skills in Japan). This dimension emerged from the data without the use of any theoretical comparison but constant comparisons between cases. Because of the recent shift of attention especially to the Kenshusei Program issue both in the Japanese Action Plan and U.S. TIP report, FSTHT started to get less attention. However, the system has
been misused and some foreigners are exploited with cheap labor. How Kenshusei program started to get attention is well described by a participant.

Shizuka: So, after all, for example, not only the report by the U.S. but also by the U.N. special investigator. In it, it mentioned Japanese labor exploitation issue and Kenshusei (trainee) program issue. Japan (government) wants to keep secret about the issue of Kenshusei....the issue of Kenshusei as a labor exploitation problem. They (foreign kenshusei) were getting paid just 300 yen (less than 4 dollars) per hour and it has been said that there has been some changes by labor relations specialist. I am wondering if it has really been changed. That is why I think we need to investigate more on it, not only labor exploitation but also international marriage a little bit more.

だからね、結局、例えばそのアメリカのレポートだけじゃなくて、特別報告者、国連の。あの中にやっぱり、日本の労働搾取の問題、研修生のとかの問題なんですねけれども。日本の研修生の問題、労働搾取っていう研修生の問題は絶対出したがらないですから。それこそ一時間300円っていう日給の中でね、やっぱり働かされている問題に関してはもっとやっぱり変わったって言う風に、労働関連の方は言われているので、本当に変わってきたのかなぁと思っていますけれども、だからそこを、労働搾取もですが、もう国際結婚も、もう少し私達もこう、突き詰めてやらなければ、ならないのかなぁと思いますね。

Migration: FSTHT oftentimes forced victims to cross borders when they are trafficked and as a result live in other countries. Some victims, if a destination country allows, remain in the foreign country after they are rescued. This issue is deeply related with how the definition of ‘human trafficking’ in policies should be more sensitive to the situation of victims. Depending on the definition, the treatment of victims changes drastically.

Hiromi: So, we need to expand it (definition), otherwise I feel like we cannot reach the heart of it. So, in that sense, we need to match it with objectives and we need to consider a certain definition with certain objectives in the relationship. We need to expand it a little bit more when we consider the safety of immigration. I started to think that kind of thing can be considered
だから、もうちょっと広げないと、中心部分にならないんじゃないかって気がしていて、だからそういう意味で、目的との絡みで、関係で、こういう目的ではこういう定義を考えるべきだとか。もうちょっと移住の安全とかああいう事でいければもうちょっと広げて考えるとか、そういう事もあるのかなあとちょっと思ったりしているんですね。

Sexism: Within this dimension, participants discussed two aspects that emerged within this data: sexism in Japan and sexism in countries of origin. Participants describe how the chauvinistic culture in Japan and other countries are deeply imbedded in the phenomenon of FSTHT. Two participants used the terms, where the current researcher conducted the in-vivo coding, “男の甲斐性 or otoko-no-kai sho (worth as a man)” to describe how men can do anything they want to do including buying women or having a mistress.

Kaoru: Well, I do believe that Japanese society has a side view that it has been magnanimous toward prostitution. Especially, the precepts on the men’s side have been very loose. Well, we (Japanese) still have so to speak, “Otokono Kaisho (worth as a man)” somewhere (in our society)...still remains....I think that is the troublesome part. Uhmmm, because it is thought to be worth as a man, there is no consciousness that it is a crime.

あのー、私は日本社会は売春に対して寛容な面があるのかなって気はしますよね。とくに、男性側のそれに対しての規範が非常に緩い。うーん、それこそ男の甲斐性じゃないけれども、昔からあるそういうものっていうのは何処かにまだ持っていて、残っていて、そこがやはり厄介な部分じゃないかって気はしますよね。んー、だから、男の甲斐性であって犯罪という意識がない。

Miki: Well, it has been said to be Otokono Kaisho - one’s worth as a man - (to be able to have women around) in Japan and it (prostitution) has been considered as a bad thing but there has also been atmosphere of “cannot be helped.” Women’s side also kind of accepting it and we need to say NO and raise voices more, I think. But if we treat it as just part of “culture”....then it’s a little....(different).
Prostitution issue: FSTHT victims are forced to prostitute themselves and be exploited. In this manner, prostitution issue is a part of FSTHT issue. However, because of this, FSTHT victims are treated inequitably by existing law in Japan.

Kaoru: That is why there is the “Anti-prostitution Act”. I recall that there has been a form of punishment for a woman who sells herself but not much punishment on a man who buys her. After all, when I look at it, I think this is a country which is very generous to men who buy women. That is so troublesome.

だから、売春防止法っていうのはあるんですよ。でも、売春防止法にしても、売春防止法にしても、売っている女性がやはり犯罪者になって、男性のほうには確かあまりお咎めがないような形になっていたと思うんですけれども、やっぱりそれをみてもすごく、男性、買う側に対して非常にその寛容な国ではないかなって言う気はします。そこは凄く厄介。

Sexually-transmitted transmitted disease (STD)/HIV: This serious health issue of FSTHT victims is often times forgotten. However, as some of diseases are very deadly, this issue needs to be included in terms of advocacy network activities. This is one aspect of a significant violation of human rights in terms of FSTHT.

Shizuka: There are problems to be concerned about like sexually transmitted disease (STD) because women’s sexuality are sold and bought. And, if we focus on that one point, that kind of concern is not paid attention to. Well, customers do not want to wear condoms, there is no examination for STDs, well, when they become useless then they will be sent back though.... That kind of detailed (service)... ‘careful’ as government usually say. The ones who employ victims just want money. When victims cannot make money, then they will be trashed.
女性達の性の売買をされているわけですから、性感染症の問題とか色々な問題を抱えているわけでしょう。 で、そのところに焦点一つ当てても、そこがちゃんとされていなかったり、着服コンドームをつけたがらなかったり、それから性病チェックをするとか、働けなくなったら帰させられるでしょうけどね。 その細かい、よく政府でいう決め細やかさがね。 雇う側はお金が入ればいいわけですから。 雇う側はお金が入ればいいわけですから。

5.4.2.3 Time Dimensions of Victims

According to the TVPA (U.S. Department of State, 2000), when we consider the process of women being trafficked, there are three stages involved: before being trafficked, being trafficked, after rescue. However, when the participants discussed the time dimensions of victims especially in terms of service providers, two dimensions were specifically discussed with emphasis: before being trafficked (prevention effort) and after being rescued (both the ones being back in their countries and remained in Japan). These two periods of time are just a part of a continuum of victims starting even before those victims are trafficked until after they go back to their countries. The time victims are trafficked and exploited comes in between. These two periods are considered to be very important in terms of advocacy activities in order to support victims and stop the vicious cycle of FSTHT. What is needed to alleviate the FSTHT problem at each stage is significantly different and this state is making the phenomenon itself more complex.

Before being trafficked: Several participants emphasized that having prevention advocacy activities is the most important work for NGOs and advocacy
networks. It is because once damage is done, whether physical and mental, it will take a long time to be healed.

Miki: We have been helping an organization which visits villages (in one Asian country) and educating people by telling a story illustrated with picture cards...um...something like that. We have been trying to stop it (the selling of children) and also educate about HIV. We go by a four-wheel drive car and carry batteries, a TV monitor, and animations. We gather people there (villages) and educate people not to sell children...well not really...not to sign those papers (papers to agree on selling their children which usually the parents cannot read). We enlighten parents about the truth that that kind of paper actually talks about selling children to sex industry even though they are told that their children will be working as a waitress or babysitter.

After being rescued: There are two different types of victims’ lives after they are rescued. Some decide to stay in the country of destination while some go back, or are deported back, to their country of origin. As the participants discussed, the ones who goes back to their country will have a problem of not being accepted in their villages once people learn what those victims did in Japan. Also, if this victim brings back half-Japanese children who is the product of FSTHT, there is going to be the discrimination issue these children face. On the other hand, the ones decided to, or
allowed to, stay in Japan will have a problem of assimilation. Moreover, some victims cannot cut off the vicious cycle of VAW and become a DV victim.

Megumi:  Back that time the number of human trafficking victims became less since it took place more and more underground. Victims then started to settle down in Japan and then DV becomes a key issue (by marrying Japanese husband). We started to have our own perspectives that we need to deal with human trafficking through it (DV) in order to really support victims.

その当時の被害者という思しき人が少なくなっていて、どんどんどんアンダーグラウンド化して。人身売買後のその日本に定住していく人達のDVの問題っていうのがかなりキーやなんだって、それを通して人身売買みていかないと、本当に必要な支援は日本ではできないっていうふうに私達なりに見立てて。

5.4.3 Exploration of Criminal Justice Perspectives Category

This is one of the categories not conceptualized within the conceptual framework created after the literature review which the current researcher developed in order to construct interview questions and sensitizing concepts for direct observation. The conceptual framework had four different academic disciplines: Sociology, political science, international relations, and organizational perspectives. The current researcher asked several sensitizing questions, including “What is going on here?,” “What kind of philosophy is behind these events and participants’ perspectives?,” and so on. When the current researcher conducted constant comparisons between incidents and cases, this category emerged as criticism of how Japanese policies and society ‘punish’ women more than men. As a result, NGOs in Japan are motivated to correct this inequality. Thus, this is the category related to ‘criminal justice’ in relation to FSTHT in Japan. The “flip-flop” technique of comparison was conducted in order to
compare and find different perspectives on criminal justice issues in order to develop properties and dimensions (Strauss & Corbin, 1998).

As described earlier, this category emerged as part of the criticism against criminal justice perspectives influenced by Japanese culture in Japan and existing policy and definitions. As a result, it has made the FSTHT phenomenon more complicated, raising the need for more advocacy activities in networks. There is one example from the United States that validates how criminal justice perspectives can influence policies combatting FSTHT, producing unintended consequences from the standpoint of victims. Clawson et al. (2003) debated that the TVPA is designed to give more authority to law enforcement in deciding whether a victim is certified as a person who can verify “coercion, force, kidnapping, deception, or fraud” and thus receive services. Thus, this is one of the crucial categories influencing the emergence of advocacy networks in Japan, too. However, this category has not been developed fully as such, since the variation of properties and dimensions were not expanded well, especially when compared theoretically to the literature reviewed in relation to transnational policies in the earlier chapter. The current researchers also kept having questions regarding criminal justice perspectives in other policies applied to punish wrongdoers like Yukai-zai (abduction law or 誘拐罪). In other words, it was not saturated as a category. Just like the debates of how criminal justice perspectives influence policies in other countries as Clawson et al. described, there is also a need to investigate other countries’ conceptualization in policies or cultural background as possibilities of having more patterns in properties and dimensions. Due to the time limitation of this dissertation
research, compounded by the serious earthquake of March, 2011, the current researcher had to stop collecting data and could not go back to collect more data for this category to be saturated. This category emerged as a result of the last few interviews. The current researcher, if she had time, could have developed more questions in regard to criminal justice perspectives after extensive literature review in that area and go back for more interviews. There are two properties and dimensions to this category within the limited information derived from the data.

5.4.3.1 Culture in Japan

As Clawson et al (2003) discussed, criminal justice perspectives have influenced several transnational policies. In this study, not only transnational policies but also Japanese policies to alleviate the FSTHT problem have had an influence on criminal justice perspectives. Moreover, participants articulate that there has been a unique cultural background influencing the criminal justice perspectives in Japan towards a wrong direction. There are two dimensions to this property and each will help explain the unique Japanese culture influencing this perspectives.

Chauvinistic culture: There is no comprehensive policy specializing in fighting against FSTHT in Japan but some other criminal laws have been applied instead. Anti-prostitution policy is the one and within this law, men who are buying men are not punished but women are. Here is what participants discussed.

Shizuka: Well, there are so many problems. I have been having interests in prostitution issues for a long time. It has been 55 years since an anti-prostitution law was developed but nothing has changed. There is no punishment provisions included in it. It says “not to sell and not to buy” but no punishment for men. And only women, like the foreign ones standing on the
streets are exposed and arrested for violation of anti-prostitution law. Especially the ones arrested for violation of so called anti-prostitution law. And they get arrested, and, the ones who are supposed to be victims of human trafficking stay in shelters for a while, for a long while, and it is so natural for them to want to go home quickly. Because there is no proper care.

いや、本当にいっぱいいっぱい問題があるんですけれども。私なんかは特に売買春問題っていうのに昔から関心をもっていて、売春防止法ができてもう55年になるんですけども、それこそ変わらなく、処罰規定がありませんから、売ってはならない買ってはならない、だけど男性はお構いなし。で、女性だけが例えば、特に外国人女性が通りに出て立っていったときに摘発されて、買春方違反で捕まったりね。特に外国人女性が所謂売春防止法の中での違反で捕まったりしている。で、つかまって、それで、色々な、ある意味では人身取引にあたるとされた人達は、しばらくそのシェルターにはいて、長いことシェルターに入って、もー、早く帰りたいと思うのは当たり前なんです。ちゃんとしたケアが無いんですもん。

Yuki: And, the person being bought (a victim) is considered to be a less intelligent and poor person who should be rehabilitated. That kind of situation...it is just because the structure of “Anti-Prostitution Law” has been applied to human trafficking cases exactly as it is.

で、買われたほうは、あのー、お馬鹿な可哀想な更生させられるべき人。という位置は、売春防止法の構造がそのまま、人身売買でも適用される。

Organized crime: There are very unique mafia organizations in Japan called yakuzas. Its organizational structure is very complicated and it is connected with the sex industry very deeply. This situation is making FSTHT more difficult to eliminate and again as a result, only victims are targeted to be punished in Japan. This vicious cycle of only victims being punished but not the crime organizations is making the problem worse.

Yuki: All of them are the bottom in the line (lowest rank). I have watched a few court cases and I strongly think they have higher-ups....but they never say they do. And they also do not talk about the existence of an agent like Yakuza organization or that kind of human trafficking organization. Those lower rank
guys would say that they committed it on the impulse of the moment. They were seduced in the Philippines, or something like that. And they all are first offenders. Most of them didn’t get an actual prison sentence.

皆ね、一番の下っ端のペーぺーなんですね。いくつか裁判を傍聴したんですけれども、本当に、絶対上がっているんだと思うけれども、いるっていわないですね。で、ヤクザ組織だとか、そういう人身売買の組織だとか、エージェントが居るってことは言わない、本当に末端のそれが、つい出来心でとか、ま、そのフィリピンで誘われてとか、そういうことをやったとか、で、皆初犯ですよ。ほとんど、だから皆実刑にはなってない。

5.4.3.2 Erroneous Conceptualization

There are several conceptualization problems in relation to FSTHT. The participants discussed that these inappropriate conceptualizations used within criminal laws are making this problem worse. Two dimensions emerged within this property: (a) anti-prostitution law applied to FSTHT, and (b) conceptualization of VAW (violence against women) or rape.

Anti-prostitution law applied to FSTHT: Victims once rescued are put into a shelter and need to be prepared to go back to their countries. There is no choice for them to stay in Japan and keep working. It means that they cannot collect any money they lost while they were exploited or gain a second chance to work in this better off country, Japan. Unlike similar cases within the United States, victims are not allowed a second chance. They are treated as prostitutes in Japan and need some kind of rehabilitation before they go back to their countries. This is what participants discussed.

Yuki: And, well....while they (victims) are here, they stay at “Fujin (women) Protection Center all over Japan ” which is the facility developed with “Anti-
prostitution law”. And, this means that it does not treat victims as a main constituent but well...treat them as “people need protection” and “people taken into protective custody and needs to be rehabilitated.” That is the situation of women along with “Anti-Prostitution Law.” So the situation of putting victims as objects of protection and rehabilitation is (not happening)......because “Anti-Prostitution Law” has been applied exactly to human trafficking issue....it means that “Jinshinbaibai (human trafficking offence) is......only brokers involved in human trafficking are exposed.

で、あの一、居る間は、婦人保護センターっていう、元々が売春防止法によって作られた施設が、全都道府県にあるわけですよね。で、これは何かっていったら、その人達を主体として扱うんじゃないかって、あの一、庇護されるべき人、と、補導して更生させるべき人という位置づけです。これが売春防止法のあの一、女性の置かれた場所です。だから、それは保護更生の対象であるという位置づけが、売春防止法からそっくり適用するって事から抜けてないから、つまり人身売買罪というのは、人身売買をした業者を摘発はするわけですね。

Yuki:  There have not been any changes since WWII. In short, back that time, giving birth to a baby was an important (as a role of women) event for a family. So, it (rape) was not anything about women’s human rights but it was about a strange man used the body (of a women), which was supposed to be used to bring a baby into that family. The boy of women was a tool to produce an inheritor and thus it (rape) is an encroachment on property rights. We have been claiming to acknowledge that this is the base of provisions on criminal assault (rape) but they (government) never do. （laughter）

そう、戦前（第二次世界大戦）から同じ法律なので、要するにその、子供を生むという事が、とても重要だったわけですから、よその男が勝手にうちの跡取りを生むべき身体を使ったことが問題なの。女性の権利っていうことではなくて、あの一、女性の身体はそもそも、家の跡継ぎを生むための身体であって、その財産権を侵害する。というのが、今の強姦罪規定の、根拠だと、認めろといっているんですけれど、認めませんね。」 （笑）

Conceptualization of VAW including rape: This dimension is partially crossed over, however, FSTHT problem involves the issue of VAW including rape through with its conceptualization process, this needed to be in a separate dimension. In Japan, as
participants discussed, criminal punishment towards the one causing VAW (including rape) has been very light. Because women’s rights have been considered not significant in Japan, within the criminal justice systems, accused rapists are not punished heavily.

Yuki: There are only these two criminal laws in regard to sexual violence and to bring changes in these laws have been a long time claim of women. But it has never changed. It was the very thing in relation to pressure from abroad and well...Japan is known to give light punishment to rape and it is much lighter than robbery...robbery crime has heavier punishment. Because punishment for rape is too light, we claimed it. So it became 2 years to 3 years...that is the degree of change they made.

5.4.4 Exploration of Environmental Forces Category

This category emerged as one significant event happened in Japan during the data collection period. The current researcher happened to be in Japan trying to attend a seminar among NGOs and interview few when the largest earthquake in Japanese history hit. While her stay after the earthquake, several participants reluctantly mentioned about the effect of natural disaster to their agencies. Without mentioning, the shock and remorse towards so many lives lost both to earthquake and tsunami were significant among them. However, they had a concern that the minor issues like FSTHT in Japanese society will receive much less attention after this earthquake,
especially in terms of funding and donations. Any NGOs or networks dealing with feminist issues in Japan have had difficulties getting attention and receive funding from the beginning. On the other hand, there is a participant who thought this could be a chance to raise the issue of human rights in Japan.

This incident and participants multiple perspectives towards it made the current researcher think of relationship between environmental factors and forming and conducting of NGO advocacy networks. The current researcher kept asking sensitizing questions like, “what is going on here?,” “ what are the reactions of NGOs?,” “what other kind of disaster influence advocacy network?,” and “what other environmental forces than disaster influence advocacy network?”. The flip-flop technique of comparison was also used to seek different perspectives to bring out a property and dimensions (Strauss & Corbin, 1998). The current researcher could not find any literature related to environmental issues in relation to advocacy network, thus no theoretical comparison was conducted. Unfortunately, again due to the time limitation of this dissertation research and earthquake itself, this is another category that was not saturated fully. The current researcher made constant comparisons between and within the category. As suggested by Charmaz (2006), the current researcher asked questions after making comparison like, “How do your comparisons illuminate your theoretical categories?,” “In what directions, if any do they take you?” and “What new conceptual relationships, if any might you see?” (p. 113). By answering these questions, the current researcher saw that there should be more different patterns in terms of environmental influence on advocacy networks’ emergence and progress.
However, she did not have enough time to conduct additional extensive literature review in order to articulate what kind of participants are needed to be interviewed and go back to the field to actually interview more participants. Thus, it should be explored fully in the future research. The current researcher would like to leave this one big event of earthquake as a single property as disaster in the category of environmental forces with not yet well-developed dimensions, just for the future implication. There are three participants consider the earthquake as an obstacle, however, one of them also talked about the possibility of the earthquake as an opportunity. Thus, for this moment, there are two dimensions in the property of disaster: (a) opportunity, and (b) obstacle.

Shizuka: *I hope, in this situation, people started to see that there is an infringement on human rights. Through the earthquake and tsunami, our human rights have been infringed.....and that debate shift to the issue of women sent to sex industry...that kind of information are spread....and then we can appeal different ways.*

このことをきっかけに人権侵害が起きているということが明らかになってくれれば。地震や津波を通じて、私達の人権が侵害されている、それがない産業に女性が行っているとか、情報が入ってきたら、又私達の訴え方が違うと思いますけれどもね。

Jun: *Well, that kind of, well, in Japan we have places like “Akai-hane” that gave us donations but it’s tiny little bit. Personal donations really help. But, I am afraid all that money will go to the side of this earthquake relief…*

ま、日本だと赤い羽根だとか、そういう所からもらってきましたけれど、ま、微々たるもので、ほぼ個人からの寄付金で何とか。でも、今回のこの地震で全部そっち側にいってしまう。。。
5.4.5 Exploration of Culture of Communication Category

Among the activities of advocacy network, how and what these NGOs are actually exchanging needed to be explored to understand the emergence and conduction of advocacy networks. As earlier literature and theoretical review explained, having social capital and dissemination of information or ideas are crucial among activists. This category emerged with two properties: (a) contents of networking, and (b) state of networking. When this category emerged from the data, the current researcher had to keep asking questions in order to understand what are the attributes or characteristics of exchange system in advocacy networks. The current researcher asked questions like, “Who are involved in it?,” “How do they define the context?,” or “What are the hardware and software of this act of exchange?”. The current researcher also used the constant comparison between different incidents like incidents of network activities between NGOs in Japan or between NGOs in Japan and other countries. The flip-flop technique, in addition to asking sensitizing questions, was conducted in order to compare and find different perspectives on NGOs interaction both in terms of contents and methods (Strauss & Corbin, 1998). The properties and dimensions emerged were very clear as a result of above mentioned analysis techniques, theoretical comparison was not needed for this category to be saturated. The current researcher did not see any further development of this category.

5.4.5.1 Contents of networking

This property emerged by answering the question of “what has been disseminated among NGOs?” or “What are the software of exchange activities?” while
the current researcher was constructing this category. The contents disseminated, which were discussed by participants, are either between NGOs within Japan or between NGOs in Japan and other countries. NGOs within Japan are exchanging information occasionally whenever they need to exchange information in order to appeal to government. When NGOs from different countries mutually disseminate information, especially advanced and advancing countries, what each country needed was different. What kind of content is exchanged determined dimensions of this property by using the flip-flop technique to compare different perspectives on action and interaction between NGOs. As a result, three dimensions emerged in this property: (a) awareness diffusion, (b) research and policy proposal diffusion, and (c) practice diffusion. Examples of each dimension are as follows:

Awareness diffusion: The participants discussed not only raising awareness in society, but also spread how to raise awareness among NGOs or activists.

Symposium Flyer in 2011: In this upcoming symposium, we will invite a human trafficking specialist or activist, learn the current situation of human trafficking, and search for what we can do individually. Attendance at this symposium will be the first step. We will wait for all of you to come over.

Observation in symposium: She started with talking about the definition of human trafficking. It seems like all the participants in this subcommittee meeting are about 40. Everyone understands what human trafficking is since they all seemed to be familiar with the issue or they all are dealing with this issue. I think a presenter wanted to start with human trafficking definition just
in case people unfamiliar with it might be there. (This is a conference of any VAW issues).

Research and policy proposal diffusion: Some participants discussed activities related not only to direct support but also indirect support for victims. Activities of conducting and publishing research and writing and appealing policy proposals to government as a network were discussed as well.

Kaoru: Well, in regard to human trafficking, we felt “after all, not individually but let’s get connected and cooperate with each other,” and among activities, as the XXXXXX (network) back that time, I think we wanted to put the most effort on research and policy proposal. And, that’s why, that kind of...well...especially by acting on policy proposal intensively, I think, we started to have more NGO joined....at that time.

ま、人身取引に関して、やっぱり個別ではなくて、つながって協力してやっていきましょうと、いう事があって、ま、その中で調査と政策提言ということにやっぱりかなり力を入れて行きたいというのが、やっぱり当時の XXXXXX としてはあったと思うんですね。で、なので、そういったその、特に政策提言を、集中的にやるということで、参加する NGO なんかを、まぁ、広げていったような気がしますけれども。。。当初。

Practice diffusion: There were several cases of exchanging knowledge or know-how of practices to support FSTHT victims discussed by participants. The current researcher observed when the success cases of practice in Thailand was introduced in the symposium. Some participants explained how this practice diffusion between two countries took place in the symposium.

Hiromi: They (NWEC) conduct a study and training for people working in fighting against human trafficking in Thailand for last few years, I guess. I think for last few years, they have done it. I don’t remember precisely how long though. They do study and training for people like the ones from Thailand annually. Those people went to Kurume (symposium) as a part of that activity.
5.4.5.2 Methods of Networking

This property emerged while the current researcher was asking sensitizing question of “how do NGOs disseminate information” and “what are the hardware of exchange activities?” Again, the flip-flop technique was conducted to compare different perspectives on how people exchange. There are five dimensions to it: (a) conference or symposium, (b) meetings, (c) new technology, (d) publication, and (e) training. A very unique and interesting finding from the data in terms of methods of dissemination was how technology advancement changes the way people communicate, even with NGOs communicating with NGOs in different countries. As traffickers are using internet to sell victims to overseas (Kunze, 2010), as a counter strategy, NGOs use of advanced systems on the internet needs to be remarked here, especially the use of Facebook for emergency communication. Some examples discussed by participants of each dimension are as follows:

Conference and Symposium: One thing the current researcher discussed on her field note from directly observe symposium was that how this kind of gathering among NGOs in dealing with feminist issue has a significant meaning for them to get energized since it seems like the fights of feminist in Japan are much more lonely one comparing to Western ones.
Observation field note: In Japan, even an anti-DV policy was made in the year of 2001 and any VAW issues are so new. It seems like most of the participants look so energized by just seeing each other from all over the place, which I assume they have more of lonely fight everyday in their local area. This symposium might have a role for any NGOs fighting against VAW to re-recognize their significant role.

Meetings: NGOs have been holding meetings within a network for several different reasons. One of the most significant purposes of the meeting was to discuss and summarize how and what to appeal to government in order to communicate what is missing in the current policies.

Kaoru: Based on the results of that kind of research, well, towards Government, we held meetings and proposed several times a year…….something like what kind of policy is missing. Yes, now I recall, we held opportunities to exchange opinions with Government for several times a year.

そういった調査の結果なんかに基づいて、えー、政府に対してどういった政策が足りないのか、あのー、そういったのを年間にまぁ数回提言として、まぁミーティングをやっていましたね。あ、そうでしたね、まぁ年に何回かは、政府と意見交換なんかはしていましたね。

New technology: This is another interesting finding how communication among NGOs is advancing as technology advances. One participant explained the current method of communication not only through email, but also through recent social interaction site like “Facebook” to communicate with larger number of the groups.

Michiru: Yes, through email and recently among XXX (foreign country) workers, we use Facebook for emergency case to exchange information. Yes. People look at Facebook more often than email in XXX. And many people can look at it at the same time.

はい、Emailとか、あと最近はですね、XXX人のスタッフ同士だと、Facebook を利用して、緊急ケースは情報交換をしているみたいですね。
Publication: Publications are another method to share information among NGO members or other activists.

Hikaru: *We actually published the special edition of our report. In it, many people who have been close to this issue wrote articles.*

Training: Several participants mentioned training of foreign NGO workers by Dokuritsu Gyosei Hojin (government related institute) but part of the training was done in the symposium. They were exchanging information in relation to practices in this symposium. This is where RAN (regional advocacy network) and NAN (national advocacy network) fighting against FSTHT problem interwoven in Japan.

Hiromi: *They (NWEC) conduct a study and training for people working in fighting against human trafficking in Thailand for last few years, I guess. I think for last few years, they have done it. I don’t remember precisely how long though. They do study and training for people like the ones from Thailand annually. Those people went to Kurume (symposium) as a part of that activity.*

あそこ（NWEC）がタイの人身取引関係者の研修というのを何年間かな？ここ何年かやっているんですよね。ちょっと何年間かわからないんですけど。毎年その、タイからあそこにこられたような方がこられて、で、一応研修ってことでやってます。それの一貫としてあそこに行かれたと思います、久留米に。

5.4.6 Exploration of Human Rights Perspectives Category

This is another category emerged out of the raw data which was not reviewed in the initial conceptual framework the current researcher developed from literature. Under the constructivist inquiry, in which the construction of the meaning and actions
by participants in this particular study settings are studied (Charmaz, 2006), this is natural yet very significant finding in relation to the systems of advocacy network fighting against FSTHT phenomenon.

When the current researcher was analyzing, as this category emerges from the data, she conducted the theoretical comparison at property and dimensional level with literature not explored in the literature review in forming the earlier conceptual framework. As Chuang (2006) argues, there is a strong need to treat human trafficking phenomenon with global and socioeconomic perspectives since victims are globally marginalized population. Wulling (2006) also claims that policies created under criminal justice paradigm is enhancing the vicious cycle of human trafficking by ignoring the social, economic, and cultural push- and pull factors in the global system. Wulling clearly states that sex trafficking violates a variety of human rights norms:

….norms recognized by the international community, such as those set out in various international conventions against slavery and forced labour, women’s rights as set out in the Convention on the Elimination of all Forms of Discrimination against Women and specific norms against trafficking set out in international conventions against trafficking such as the 1949 Convention on the Suppression of the Traffic in Persons and of the Exploitation of the Prostitution of Others and the 2000 Palermo Protocol against Trafficking. (p. 48)

In other words, treating these globally marginalized people with human rights and social justice perspectives are a must in order to solve this dehumanizing problem. Thus, the current researcher named this category that emerged from the data “Human
Most participants discussed this issue as complaints towards the current policies and practices of government by criticizing both society and government putting the first priority to criminal justice perspectives. Thus, the participants as activists have been trying to advocate for human rights and social justice for the victims in many areas both as an individual NGO and as part of a network. Two properties emerged from this data: (a) human rights philosophy, and (b) social justice advocacy. The participants did not use the exact term ‘human rights’ or ‘social justice’ but rather how they were constructing the meanings and actions of events were coded on conceptual level not descriptive level (Strauss & Corbin, 1998). When the current researcher utilized the flip-flop technique to compare different perspectives within the issues of human rights; and kept asking sensitizing questions simultaneously, she discovered that participants were talking about two different attributes of human rights. Human rights were discussed in terms of perspectives needed as philosophical background in dealing with FSTHT issues as activists. At the same time, social justice was perceived as actual advocacy actions.

5.4.6.1 Human rights philosophy

The participants discussed how both government and society in Japan have a problem in not considering the human rights philosophy in dealing with FSTHT. Their voices became agitated when it came to any issue related to human rights, since most of them have been feminist activists for a long time in Japan. The current researcher could easily recognize their hardship as feminist activists in Japan, a country where women’s rights are not recognized as much as Western countries. They
mentioned about how related policies or the Action Plan to fight against FSTHT are failing by not incorporating human rights perspectives in them. At the same time, the participants are very aware of how Japanese society as a whole is lacking human rights perspectives, especially the rights of women and children. Thus dimensions vary from (a) policy to (b) society. Some examples of participants’ comments are as follows. The statements of the current researcher are omitted here since comments by participant exhibit a clearer picture of each dimension.

**Policy:** Policy was mentioned by the following participants:

**Yuki:** We tell them it (the definition in the Action Plan) does not imply an actual situation of human trafficking. But it (the Action Plan) does not look those cases as cases of human trafficking. If a victim knew about the fact that she would work as a prostitute...do sex work...then it is not a case of human trafficking anymore because she knew it.

実際にそれは実態としての人身売買じゃないんだっていっても、そうは見なされない、本人が例えば売春をさせられると、セックスワークをさせられるということを、知っていてきたら、もー、それだけで人身売買にはならない。

**Hiromi:** And, let me think...sorry...there is no proper order but...well...in relation to the issue of prosecution I talked about earlier. Ummm, ah, even if police investigate well and prosecute, well, and a trafficker gets guilty verdict and penal servitude for whatever he/she deserves, well, in short, victims....won’t be given relief.

あと、そうですねえ、すみません、ついでにあのパラララですけどど、あとそのさっきのProsecutionとの関係から行くと、んー、あの、警察が何とか捜査をして起訴を持ち込んだとして、まだ、それが有罪になれば、それなりに懲役ということになるんでしょうけれども、その、要するに被害者は、それによってあまり救済されないといいますか、要するに損害賠償が取れないんでよ。

**Society:** Societal issues were mentioned by the following participant:
Shizuka: So, there is a problem of children being victims after all because current Japan is not so strict on sex issues. We have problems of pornography in many areas. Children have become, what you call, a target of sex issues. It's not the matter of being adult is OK and being children is not OK though. I just think, in that sense, after all, in the concept of buying and selling of sex, there is something that looks down on human beings.

そのやっぱり子供達がその犠牲になっているという問題があるし。色々なところでポルノグフィーの問題なんかもありますし。子供達が性的な所謂ターゲットにされている。その、子供だから大人だからいいっていうわけじゃないと思うんですけど。ただ、そういう意味では、私はその性の売買が、やっぱりそこの中に、人間を、人を貶めるようなところがあると思うんです。

5.4.6.2 Social justice advocacy

The participants frequently discussed how prevention of FSTHT itself and supporting effort after the damages are done is equally as important as prosecution of traffickers. In other words, not only advocating for better policy but also for better direct practice to prevent the phenomenon and heal the wounds is seriously needed. Some NGOs they belong to actually dispatch staffs to countries of origin of victims and working hard on prevention. Some NGOs are helping former victims who went back to their countries. Those victims usually have difficulties in their countries, usually being shunned because of their past. It is obvious from this finding that a social justice perspective, which places protection of victims as the first priority, is needed not to only replace criminal justice perspectives, which put prosecution as the first priority, but also to shift ‘policy-oriented advocacy’ to ‘practice oriented advocacy’ among NGOs. Thus, the current researcher interpreted this to mean that advocacy coalitions should be discussed not only in the political science paradigm, as discussed in the literature review section, but also in the social work paradigm. Accordingly, the current researcher, in
response to the participants’ voices, suggests looking into the definition and structure of *advocacy network*, which historically has been discussed in the political science arena (Bertone, 2008; Keck & Sikkink, 1999). Under the aegis of the political science discipline, an advocacy network would be investigated only with a focus on policy changes, rather than the direct practice of bringing changes to the phenomenon itself. In other words, the advocacy network was represented as the tool of policy change that would bring changes ex post facto, but not as the cutting tool of direct intervention seeking changes in society itself to prevent the damage being done to become with. Several participants in this research emphasized the need for direct intervention via a network, especially in TAN as bringing changes in causal factors of this dehumanizing phenomenon in countries of origins.

Dimensions of this property that emerged after the flip-flop technique of comparison were: (a) advocating for changes in government behavior, (b) advocating for prevention, (c) advocating for alleviation of the by-products of FSTHT, and (d) financial support in NGOs in advancing countries. The statements of the current researcher are omitted here with each dimension since comments by participants exhibit a clearer picture of them.

**Advocating for changes in government:**

*Miki:* Well, ah, right now, we visit NGOs dealing with human trafficking issues directly as a study tour. We ask them what is really a problem and bring that story back to Japan and spread it. Well, we try to do whatever we can do in Japan by advocating for a policy amendment.

えっと、ま、今あのー、直接的な人売買のことであっていうのは、本当にスタディーツアーで訪ねているような所だけなので、あのー、お話を
本当に伺って、今何がどう問題でって、それを今度は逆に日本に帰ってきても、日本の皆さんにそれをお話ししたりとか、また、日本のなかで法律を改正しなければならないという流れで、私達も日本で出来ることをするという形になっていますけれども。

Michiru: Yes, we have been strongly telling government (of a foreign country) to protect children’s right more...that kind of advocacy activities. And, even though it is an indirect way, we have staged a demonstration asking to amend the policy to provide citizenship because many people who get involved in human trafficking problem by not having citizenships. That is one of our activities.

そうですねぇ、政府のほうにも、あの、もっと子供の権利とかを、強く守ってくれるようにっていうような、ADVOCACY活動をしたりだとか、あとまあ、ちょっと間接的なんですがけれども、この辺が国籍がなくって、人身売買に巻き込まれる人が多いので、その人身保護というか、国籍をちゃんと与えてくださいっていうような法律改正を求めるようなデモを行ったりだとかということは活動の一つとしてあります。

Advocating for prevention:

Miki: There is a project to enlighten them with this knowledge and knowledge of HIV. We have been helping these activities of this organization by helping them make teaching materials. They go into villages and mountains and then educate a race in a mountainous district. Those people cannot read and it is very easy to deceive them. It does not matter what is written on the contract. They are told a wonderful story like “If your daughter works for 1 or 2 years then you may be able to build a house” or “You can do so many things”. Then they sign on it. After that, their daughters will be taken away.

HIV のそういうことも啓発していくプロジェクトがあって、その教材をつくるところとかをお手伝いさせていただいて、で、それはもう本当に村の中、山の中を回って、山岳民族のそういう人達に、本当に文字が読めない人達なので、騙すの簡単ですよね。契約書に何を書いてあっても、適當においしい話を並べて、一年、二年働けば、ねえ、これだけのことが、お家が建つよとか、何ができるよっていうことをいくらでも美味しい話をして、ここに、そしたら拇印おしてって、で、そうそうると娘を連れて行かれちゃうわけだから。
Advocating for alleviation of by-product by FSTHT:

Yuki:  *Ummmm, well, mothers are having difficult times as returned victims of human trafficking and living everyday life is very hard. And, there are many children do not know who their fathers are. But there are some children with Japanese names. So they (NGOs) are trying to let children go out to the world through that kind of play...and...that activities...that agency called “XXXX”...it is also a network and gathers other organizations and lets children perform publically. We are part of that “XXXX” network and help the public performance.*

うーん、やっぱりその、ま、人身売買の被害者として入ってきている場合が多いので、お母さんとかが、なので、それが帰ったときに凄い、勿論帰ってもすごい辛い思いをして、生活も大変だっていうところで、で、ま、お父さんも分らないっていうね、子供達も沢山いて、でも日本の名前がついていたりするわけですね、子供がね。だから、そういう子供達を、そういう演劇を通して外に出していく、という事をしていて、で、その活動。。。。そのXXXXっていう、それもやっぱりネットワークでいくつかの団体があつまって呼んで、あの公演をしてっていう、のをしているんですけどけれども、その一応XXXXのネットワークのなかにも入っていて、その公演のお手伝いをしたりとか。

Financial support in NGOs in advancing countries:

Yuki:  *We visit them for study tours, bring some money.....ummmm...donations to them, or we receive reports in regard to that donations. At the beginning, we had a lot like that in XXXX but perspectives of NGOs over there...well...NGOs in Japan are so small scale....extremely small....especially us (laughter). And, there is a big discrepancy in our perspectives on donations.*

私達がスタディーツアーでいったり、お金を。。。うーん、Donationを届けにいったりという事をやったり、それから、それに対して向こうからレポートをもらう、最初のころは、XXXXなんかではかなりそういうのがあったんですけれども、なかなか向こうのNGOの感覚っていうのも、ね、日本のNGOなんて本当にちっぽけでしょ、超ちっぽけなんですよ、特に私達なんかはね（笑）、で私達のDonationっていうのがどんな感覚かっていう事のセンスのずれっていうのも大きいですねえ。
5.4.7 Exploration of Okami and Kurofune (political relations) Category

This category emerged as the result of conceptualization of how politics inside and outside Japan influence advocacy network activities. Some codes included in this category are negative influences that could easily become risk factors to an advocacy network, obstructing its functions; while others are positive influences that could become protective factors, thus enhancing the development of advocacy networks. The terms *Okami* or 御上 and *Kurofune* or 黒船 came directly out of the data as the current researcher asked sensitizing questions such as “What are the attitudes of the Japanese government?,” “Who in the government is involved?, “What is the relationship between NGOs and the government in Japan?,” “Who is pressuring them?,” and so on. NGOs fighting against FSTHT in Japan have dealt with government closely and know its behavior very well. The current researcher also used the constant comparison analysis tool with the flip-flop technique to compare different perspectives within the issue of political relations, especially from incidents when networking NGOs dealt with the Japanese government in the process of fighting FSTHT. This became the property “influence of Japanese government behavior” and a part of *Okami* in this category. Also, the perspectives of participants in networks towards foreign pressure in the data were compared with the literature reviewed earlier in relation to transnational policies. This became the property “influence of transnational policies” and a part of *Kurofune* in this category.

Both terms here are the product of in-vivo code in the initial stages where the current researcher was particularly diligent, especially within a constructivist inquiry.
framework, in paying attention to the participants’ use of the language. Charmaz (2006) emphasized the study of how participants construct meanings and actions in specific situations in the constructivist inquiry. Okami and Kurofune embody well the meanings and connotations of the political climate in Japan and the diplomatic pressure placed upon it by Western countries, especially the United States. These terms were used only by two participants. Nevertheless, those terms clearly explained several concepts related both to the political and cultural aspects of phenomena common to the advocacy network activities in Japan expressed by other participants. Here is how two participants used these terms:

Miki:  
*It is indeed Japanese characteristics to raise voices. Well, I don’t think we still consider government as “Okami (absolute authority)” but there still is this….raising voices is very difficult. In that sense, NGOs should gather as a group sharing the same will and do something like campaign by collecting signatures. And.....in that sense, we should have a network of individuals and organizations.*

Hiromi:  
*Ah, as I said earlier, when the Action Plan was first made in 2004, as I said earlier, it made it more difficult to obtain the performance visa. There was a huge pressure by the industry. When it happened, back that time, people in the meeting of XXXXXX were talking stealthily that they took advantage of the visit of “Kurofune (Black ship, means the ship Perry came to Japan)”. That is an odd expression but that watch list in TIP report was used like, “Kurofune is here!” If there are people who really want to make changes, then they can use it. (laughter)*
あの、さっき言った2004年の行動計画を立てるときに、さっきちょっと言いましたけれど、興行の在留資格について、入れにくくしたんですね。そのときに業界から凌い圧力があったんだけれど、そのときにそれを跳ね除けた当時のXXXXXX会議の人達がまぁ、こっそり言っていましたけれども、『黒船が来た』ということで利用出来たと。変な言い方ですけれども。あの、TIPレポートのウォッチリスト。うん、『黒船だ～』ということで利用しましたって言ってました。やる気持ちがある人にとっては、使える。 （笑）

The current researcher felt the strong need to keep these in-vivo code names until this final stage of coding since these terms represent partial context, process, and obstacles of network activities fight against FSTHT phenomena in Japan. As Charmaz (2006) discussed, in-vivo codes help researchers to maintain participants’ meanings of their perspectives and actions in the coding itself. At the same time, the current researcher could have a crucial check of the significance of the events that these two terms represent. These are the general terms in Japan with which everyone knows and they have significant meanings culturally where authority is feared notably. As included in the constructivist grounded theory inquiry, the researcher’s interpretation needs to be reflected in the process of analysis. The current researcher, having been born into and immersed in the Japanese culture, fully understood the meaning of Okami when one participant used the term, as well as when other participants talked about government control regarding information on victims, this after being placed on the TIP watch list by the United States. At the same time, as Corbin and Strauss (2008) discussed, sensitivity in conducting cross-cultural studies is crucial, “….foreign students doing research in their own countries often encounter concepts for which there are no specific English equivalents” (p. 35).
Okami literally means “a government” which is responsible for a nation’s political action but also means “a person above” or an authority in that period in a nation, for example, emperor or shogun (Matsumura, 1998). The word “Okami” to a Japanese person connotes a system that ordinary people cannot fight without serious consequences. Thus this word well represents what participants talked about, where some aspects of Japanese government become obstacles to fighting FSTHT. At the same time, it shows how much more difficult it is for Japanese activists to raise voices and fight back. These obstacles actually become motivators for advocacy network activities. The direct translation of Kurofune is “a black ship.” However, Kurofune particularly means the U.S. fleet that came to Japan in 1854 to ask the Japanese government to open the country after more than 300 years of not dealing with the outside world (Matsumura, 1998). This was a significant historical event for the Japanese and, since then, any Western ship arriving in Japan was also called Kurofune. This word was also used by one participant, Hiromi, and her use of this language under certain circumstances matched that of other participants, describing foreign pressure as having an effect on the Japanese government.

When the current researcher was analyzing this category in terms of “political relations,” she compared data within and between categories thoroughly. The sensitizing questions were asked and constant comparison using flip-flop techniques between incidents and cases were conducted. Finally, the current researcher asked questions in order to check the saturation of a category as suggested by Charmaz (2006). Sensitizing questions asked were: “What kind of interactions have the
networks had with government?,” “What did the government do to help victims or NGOs?,” “How does the TVPA or U.N. protocol help Japanese NGOs?” and so on. As a result, the saturation of category was granted with two properties when no new properties of pattern emerged. There are two properties in this category: (a) influence of Japanese government behavior, and (b) influence of transnational policies.

5.4.7.1 Influence of Japanese Government Behavior

This is the property that emerged as to what kind of internal political relations in Japan were influencing the advocacy networks. Even though the Japanese government is feared in society as “Okami,” and thus making it very difficult to raise voices, participants who are activists fighting against FSTHT have been courageously criticizing government failings in many areas. Their perspectives towards government, as the current researcher learned, revealed how much more effort is needed on the part of the Japanese government. Governmental shortcomings are part of the reason why participants construct their action/interaction of advocacy networks in the process of network emergence and subsequent progress. Thus obstacles created by the Japanese government actually act as motivators for advocacy networks. This property emerged with several dimensions of what is lacking: (a) Japanese policies, (b) the Bureau of Gender Equality, (c) enlightenment activities, (d) support for NGOs and society, and (e) support for victims. Here are some examples by participants of each dimensions.

Japanese policies: Because Japan has not focused on creating a specialized comprehensive policy against human trafficking, multiple existing policies have been
applied to FSTHT. The participants discussed failure of the Action Plan to fight human trafficking and several related policies. Advocating for better and comprehensive policy to fight against human trafficking problem has been one of the major tasks among NGOs. There are several related policies incorrectly used for human trafficking problem discussed by participants: anti-prostitution law, abduction law, law for crime victims, law of rape, Fuzoku Eogyo Ho (娱乐业法 or the Entertainment Establishments Control Law), and immigration law. Yuki best described, with the examples of these failures of many existing laws, the significance of not having specializing law as a worst failure.

Yuki: *That was why we were telling them to enact legislation against human trafficking at the beginning....by suggesting the development of a policy specializing in human trafficking or specializing in human right but they have never done it! They (government) will not enact legislation against human trafficking itself. Government declared it. They put it in (part of) a criminal law (abduction law).*

だから人身売買の立法化せよっていのを最初言っていたんだけど、人身売買というのに特化したその法律をつくるとか、人権法を作るっていうような事を、してないです。もう、法律、人身取引そのものについての法律を立法化するつもりはない。 というのは名言しています。 人身売買罪を刑法にいれた。

The Bureau of Gender Equality: The Cabinet Office has been in charge of taking care of issues of human trafficking in Japan, but actual operation is managed by the Bureau of Gender Equality. Yuki also described how government is not willing to work on this issue with the example of failure of the Bureau of Gender Equality:

Yuki: *It was the year of 2000 when the Bureau of Gender Equality was established. However, the number of people working in that Bureau is very small. For example, here is a bureau called the Bureau of Conferment of*
Decoration and I always compare them….the decoration….well….like some kind of medals of honor….it (the bureau of Gender Equality) has half the number of worker in the Bureau of Conferment of Decoration. In short, it explains how the activities of Gender Equality are small.

内閣府のなかに男女共同参画局というのが作られたのが二千年です。だけれども、その内の内閣府の中でも、男女共同参画局で働く人の人数は、例えば叙勲局っていうのがありますね、私達すぐ比較するんですけれども、叙勲ね、あのー、何とか褒章とかもらう、叙勲局で働いている人の半分ですよ。つまり、いかにその男女共同参画運動なんてのがね、ちーせーかっていう事ですね。

Enlightenment activities: Japanese government has also failed with enlightenment activities about FSTHT problem in Japanese society. This is another failure of Japanese government and another reason for advocacy networks to make efforts, in turn progress as a network. Some participants mentioned about the government produced a DVD to educate people about human trafficking but most of the participants, even specialists in this issue, did not know the existence of it. Most of participants remembered enlightenment posters only. Both Kaoru and Jun precisely described their disappointment in Government enlightenment activities. It is obvious from these comments that NGOs are mostly gave up on Government’s efforts.

Kaoru: Well, it’s been said that….well….how do we decrease demand….well…”the other side” or “men’s side” issue. How much we could spread out the awareness that human trafficking is a crime. Well, I believe that so much has not been done. Well, the government has been making enlightening posters but the question is if they have been attached to the wall where ordinal business men will look at.

その一、需要をどうおさえるかっていう、ま、相手というか男の人ですよ。で、そこに対して人身取引は罪だ、犯罪なんだという認識をどこまで普及できたかということと、ま、かなり出来ていないんだろうなというか、ま、一生懸命啓発ポスターとか作っているんですけれども、それが普通のサラリーマンの目の届くところにポスターを貼っているのかとか。
June: Nothing. They (the Japanese government) say they are doing their job just by making one poster.

何もしていないです。一枚ポスターつくってやってますって言ってます。

Support for NGOs and society: This dimension emerged through comparison of incident to incident when participants were criticizing there is no support by government in variety of ways. So many different complains made by participants needed to be gathered in one to show how these NGOs are discouraged yet still have energy to fight back. The current researcher knows the difficulties of raising voices in Japan, especially to criticize government. Thus, that is exactly the reason why, the current researcher feels the strong need of putting their honest words in return to their courage and trust in this investigation. Multiple realities of participants needs to be precisely reflected. Megumi expressed his/her feeling and delivered the facts at the same time.

Megumi: The exchange between government and non-government sector should not be just “here you are, here is a poster and what do you think? It is not like there are someone who can talk about the current situation in details properly, someone who is in charge of advertisement, and the cabinet office as a coordinator.

その民間との、一つのポスターを作るにしても、はい、作りましたどうですかみたいなことばかりやっているので、あの、むしろ同じテーブルに座って、現状がコレコレこういう状況っていうことをきちんと話が出来る人がいて、で、広告代理店がいて、で、そのコーディネート役で内閣府が居る感じじゃないんですよね。

Support for victims: Several participants mentioned about how victims are not supported well by the Japanese government. Moreover, in the several public reports
by NGOs or an official network there is a clearly made assertion that there is a strong need for victims support in Japan. One report by an official advocacy network described this situation very well:

Legal actions are realistically difficult since there is no free legal assistance, living costs for stay for procedures. Also, victims’ protection for their safety back in their country is not enough. For this, there is a need for medical, psychological, legal support, strengthening job training after certification of victims of human trafficking.

5.4.7.2 Influence of transnational policies

Referred to as Kurofune, many participants recognized the power of outside pressure. Most of the time, the Japanese government pursued actions only when it was pressured by foreign forces such as transnational policies. In that way, foreign pressure has been helpful for advocacy networks and NGOs to advocate for FSTHT victims. However, several participants indicated that the problem became worse after the foreign pressures were placed in the early 2000s. The Japanese government stopped sending victims to NGO shelters and NGOs started to see the truth of the problem, including the numbers of victims. Ironically, NGO shelters were the ones providing information regarding FSTHT victims and their situation to the government, when the government tried to create measures in answer to foreign pressure, including using its own shelters called Fujin Sodanjo or 婦人相談所. Several participants remarked, “We cannot see the problem now, that is why we cannot do anything” with a very frustrated voice. Thus, it would seem foreign pressure needs to be applied constantly and consistently, not just for one time. At the same time, there is a need for in-depth investigation by outsiders of the real background of the current FSTHT
situations, which might well be different from the ones investigated by governments. In other words, foreign pressure worked for a short period, and actually made the situation worse in Japan. Extranational pressure on the Japanese government also has influenced the progress of NGOs’ advocacy networks. There are two dimensions to this property: (a) effectiveness of the NU Palermo Protocol, and (b) effectiveness of U.S. TVPA and TIP report.

Effectiveness of the NU Palermo Protocol: The U.N. Palermo Protocol has been having some degree of influence, both positive and negative, in Japan. Kaoru acknowledged the effectiveness of the U.N. Palermo Protocol in a particular way in Japan. However, Hiromi related how the Protocol has been created with a criminal justice paradigm and its definition of human trafficking is based upon that. This unexpected and negative outcome of U.N. Palermo Protocol is deeply related with the decrease in the number of reported victims in Japan in the past decade. The Japanese report to the United States to be published in the TIP report has not shown the reality of the human trafficking phenomenon in Japan. Thus, it is creating a vicious cycle:

Kaoru: Well, the development of “the Action Plan”. And, towards Palermo Protocol as getting ready for ratification, it (Japan) had developed “the Action Plan” and newly established human trafficking as a crime….so-called Jinshintorihiki-zai (trafficking in person crime).

Hiromi: This explains the current situation (of how the numbers of victims on TIP report is low). What you call…the grey zone….about the grey zone kind of thing….we properly eliminate that grey zone, otherwise the real black area at the center will never go away. There is no special measures towards that grey
zone and, after all. So, I feel like people are too much concerned with the certification of TIP based on the definition on the article 3 (the Palermo Protocol), like black or white. But, a discrepancy among definitions is explained by how the definition or concepts are acknowledged by setting certain targets. So, for example, the Palermo Protocol is defined based on the anti-organized crime treaty and it put first priority on criminal punishment, originally. In the article 3, or 5, I recall there is a definition...I don’t remember well though. I think it says that signatory countries need to regulate crimes that match that definition. So, then, if we put criminal punishment as the first priority, we need a strict definition to a certain point.

Effectiveness of TVPA and TIP report: The U.S. TVPA has had a significant effect on the Japanese government, actually motivating the Japanese government to act on human trafficking issues. The pressure of the United States’ placing Japan on the watch list in the early 2000s had a significant effect. Along with the pressure created by the U.N. Palermo Protocol, as mentioned above by Hiromi, the U.S. TVPA led Japan to the creation of the Action Plan. In this dimension, the annual Trafficking in Persons (TIP) report needed to be analyzed together with TVPA as an authoritative instrument.
of the U.S. government. However, many participants asserted that the effectiveness of the TVPA with its associated annual TIP report faded away as the Japanese government became accustomed to the criticism by United States. Also, the Japanese government started to hide the problem, according to participants, and it has been making the problem worse and, in the process, causing NGOs to lose their advocacy target.

Kaoru: *As a whole, however, in regard to an evaluation on Japan, well, investigators have been extremely enthusiastically investigating, and, I have been watching them investigating a lot through the Embassy. Ah, well, indeed, how the U.S. report all started was as a movement to shake up the Japanese government anyways. And, since Japanese government really worry (or care) about what is written on these reports, well, we think it (U.S. report) is an effective tool. Ah, well, we think we can persuade Japanese government by using this (U.S. report).*

Jun: *U.S. report by its Department of State has been given up on lately by Japan since Japan has always been told it is “not good” constantly.*

Also, Shizuka and some other participants asserted that the U.S. TVPA and TIP report has been making the situation in Japan worse indirectly. Because of the strict ranking of countries, where Japan has always been ranked in Tier 2, participants
perceive the reality that the Japanese government has concealed the magnitude of the human trafficking problem. It stopped sending victims to NGO shelters but to Fujin Sodanjo (Women’s Consultation Shelter) belonging to the government. Also, there seems to be the certification procedure problem and this procedure violates human rights of victims.

Shizuka:  *U.S. ranks countries in terms of human trafficking annually, and, because of that, the U.S. embassy asks us questions about the current situations. But, the biggest problem is that we started to have difficulties to know what is going on with human trafficking victims, when we, as a soft network, want to act whenever needed and gather to solve the problem. The reason why it is difficult is...we are told that numbers (victims of human trafficking) is decreasing......The truth is not that number. So, for example, there are many women the Immigration Bureau deported back. In that sense, it is a gray zone and possible human trafficking victims are sent back. It is clear that the number of victims will go up if NGOs are involved in the process of certification of victims, even though they (government) says the way they certify victims are accordance with standard.*

アメリカが毎年人身取引のランクをつけていますから、で、そういう事もあって、アメリカ大使館のほうからも今最近どういう風なことがありますかとかそういう質問が来たりするんですね。で、ま、あの一番の問題は、私達は緩やかなネットワークで、何かがあったら動いてきて、で、集まってこの問題をっていうんですけども。まず問題は人身売買の被害者の人達が見えてこなくなっているんです。それはどうしてかっていうと、数が少ないっていう風に言われてきていますけども。本当はそんな数ではない。ですから、例えば、入管が強制送還した女性達の中に結構居ますので、そういう所からすると、結局グレーゾーンで、もしかしたら人身売買の被害者になるんじゃないかっていう人達もきっと返されていると思うんですね。あきらかに、その被害者であるっていう認定のしかたっていうのは、ちゃんと、あの、その、基準に従ってって言っているんですけれども、もし私達が認定するときに、NGO団体が入れてもらえたら、もっともっと数が増えると思うんですけれども。
5.4.8 Exploration of Organizational Climate of Networks Category

This category emerged mostly from answers to questions constructed within an organizational paradigm in the conceptual framework. However, in addition to it, some participants started to talk freely about the climate of Japanese NGOs in the answers to questions in a different paradigm. After the current researcher interviewed five participants, she had several questions that were not answered by any of these five participants. These sensitizing questions to be asked in order to have this category emerged and developed fully were, “How did the NGO or the network start?,” “Who were the competitors?,” “Who are the actors?,” “What is missing in running an NGO?,” “What are the conflicts among NGOs?,” “Who plays a central role in a network?,” “What are the differences in management between the single NGO and single network?,” “What are the sources of competition in a network among NGOs?” and so on. Also, throughout the analysis of this category up until these five participants were interviewed, the current researcher conducted both the constant comparisons with flip-flop technique and the theoretical comparisons at its property and dimensional level. The most of these five participants mentioned about how administrative and strategic management function is missing in many networks. The current researcher finished the coding and analysis of documents at this stage and could not find any administrative and strategic management issues on them. Thus, the current researcher employed the theoretical sampling characteristics and successfully interviewed two participants who had experiences of being involved in networks as administrative staff.
After interviewing all participants, the current researcher again compared the data and literature, including those reviewed in the organizational paradigm constructed in the conceptual framework. The current researcher noted discrepancies between data and literature. She discovered participants were talking about NGOs and networks as separate entities, yet they are influencing each other in their emergence and growth. After all, networks fighting FSTHT are NGOs. It was crucial in this study to distinguish NGOs and networks separately, yet as attributes of one category “organizational climate of networks.” When the current researcher was making comparisons, she asked questions in the criteria of saturation of category (Charmaz, 2006). These comparisons did not lead to any other directions than the ones she had found. As a result, she did not find any more different properties of the pattern and category was saturated.

Two properties emerged in this category: (a) organizational climate of a network, and (b) organizational climate of an individual NGO as a result of comparisons and asking sensitizing questions. The participants belong to both NGOs and networks to combat FSTHT, and discussed them separately most of the time. When participants were asked questions in relation to the organizational climate of NGOs, they discussed both their own NGOs and networks they belong to. As a result of the axial coding, the current researcher found out that the “organizational climate of NGOs” is what they commonly discussed, but how emergence and progress of NGOs and networks are different. Thus, in order to conceptualize the climate of organizations in relation to
fighting FSTHT, having these two properties as attributes of the category “organizational climate of NGOs” was essential.

5.4.8.1 Organizational Climate of a Network

There are several networks which participants discussed dealing with FSTHT problem in Japan. Even though each approach towards the problem is different, the goals of these networks are very similar to end this dehumanizing crime. Participants talked about certain official networks but due to confidentiality reasons, the names of networks are not discussed here. When participants talked about network management, two dimensions emerged: (a) birth and progress as an organization, and (b) strategic management as an organization. The comparison noted earlier yields different properties of pattern in conjunction with these dimensions. For some participants, issues of how to manage relationships among NGOs are important in terms of non-profit management, however, strategic management of details are more important issues in terms of non-profit management of networks.

Birth and growth as an organization: Some participants talked particularly about how a certain network emerged and how it has progressed and the organizational factors that influenced its growth. NGOs have had a need to form a network in fighting FSTHT. At the same time, the current researcher could see the conflict among NGO members since the beginning of a certain network in its formation and progress. Even though most NGOs expected to have an advocacy network in order to fight this transnational phenomenon with comrades, the discrepancies among their perspectives created difficulties in network management. Hiromi clearly remembers
how NGOs started to coalesce and discuss the formation of a network in detail. She/he used very interesting and significant words “parallel relationships” representing what was happening in terms of relationships among NGOs when NGOs were searching for a proper advocacy network to fight FSTHT. However, Hikaru mentioned the difficulties of having and managing conflicts among NGOs in dealing with discrepancies in perspectives that have existed for a long time. These opinions in aggregate show the difficulties of forming and managing networking activities, yet there is a great need for it in Japan.

Hiromi: We thought we needed to expand it to a parallel level, and, it is rather my impression and could be wrong but NGOs...Japanese NGOs have a weak cooperative connection with government or the members of Diet. They can criticize how government has no measures but cannot advance it to more detailed plan to develop a system to kind of cooperate with government, because there is an understanding that we cannot have human trafficking measures without government policy. And, to do so, we (NGO members) started this network by connecting NGOs in parallel relationships, which had been working separately till then.

Hikaru: That is why when XXXX was established, well, their motivation was not at all based on that kind of experience (a problem of Colonialism, existence of sex industry itself, the management of foreigners) and separated from Japanese NGO’s opinion, at any rate it was really a pressure from abroad. It was already determined that they would be established rapidly.
だからそれが XXXX が作られたときに、そうですね、凄くその動機っていうのが、全くその、そういう経験が無いという、切断されたところで、何も日本の NGO の意見もなく、とにかく本当に外圧で、すぐに、急激に作るというところで。

In this particular network, its development had been hindered due to financial difficulties as well as the discrepancy among members in their perspectives of network philosophy and management tactics. Derived from this discrepancy, each participant expressed his/her perspectives on how a network needs to be managed, an aspect discussed in the next dimension.

Strategic management as an organization: Participants frequently mentioned the serious need for strategic planning or management of a network as an organization, since a network is a gathering of NGOs with different characteristics. Strategic planning is defined as a ‘systematic process that brings consensus regarding priorities among the organization’s leaders’ in the book by Wibur (2000, p. 3) which is a management guide for non-profit organization. In this book, several important factors were explored to be strategically successful in non-profit management, such as maximizing board and staff effectiveness, creating a marketing orientation, raising money, staff education, getting political support, looking beyond national borders, and so on. The current researcher conducted a theoretical comparison at the property and dimensional levels to ascertain if what she coded from the raw data in this property is similar to or different from factors of non-profit management in the above mentioned book. The strategies participants discussed are very similar; marketing strategies, personnel strategies, grant writing strategies, networking strategies, and administrative
strategies. The current researcher also used her educational and work experiences both in for-profit and non-profit organizations, and these factors in strategic management made sense.

One participant discussed the success case of one network, which is a network to fight against child labor, including the issue of FSTHT. This network learned and obtained proper knowledge and skills of strategic management of a network. Other participants discussed each of the different strategies listed above.

Megumi: Back then, it was not that big in 5 to 6 years ago but people had a strong belief that enlightenment activities will have same effects as direct support of victims. But they knew that the project will fail any time there was no strategy. Then, Ms. A went to the U.S. (to learn) and Ms. B was in charge in the secretariat and worked very hard. Then, of course, Ms. A learnt methodology (of networking) and after she came back to Japan, she started to divide their activities into two, their agency activity and network activity....Then, currently this advocacy network is active with the labor union and suggestion of policy is done to the level of the Minister of the Ministry of Education, Culture, Sports, Science, and Technology.

5.4.8.2 Organizational Climate of an individual NGO

This category emerged as how organizational aspects influence NGOs and, in turn, influence advocacy networks. NGOs fighting against FSTHT emerged and have
been operating within certain environment. NGOs’ emergence and operations affect the emergence and operation of a network. The current researcher found out that these issues are interrelated in a complicated manner from the data. The dimensions of organizational climate of an individual NGO emerged with mostly constant comparisons between cases and between incidents across cases. Within this property, the current researcher found out through constant comparison that participants discussed different issues from what they discussed in a relation to organizational climate of an individual NGO, thus varied dimensions emerged. There are several unique dimensions found which are factors influencing the emergence and operation of NGOs which in turn influence the emergence and operation of networks: (a) birth and growth of a NGO or a program, (b) organizational structure, (c) power relations over resources, and (d) power relations over types of NGOs.

Birth and growth of a NGO or a program: Every NGOs where participants belong to has different history and different time in the history to start their agency. Depends on the time and historical background of that particular time, an organization emerged in a different way. When the current researcher was investigating this property, especially by comparing differences of cases, how one NGO emerges in different manners in different background of that time and how one NGO influence emergences and developments of NGOs or program in NGOs.

In the emergence of a program or an NGO combating FSTHT, there seems to be influences from other NGOs both inside and outside of Japan. At the same time, the events or background of that particular time influence birth and growth. Thus, in this
dimension, mostly external factors influencing the non-profit management of an organization in terms of its ecology are included. Hikaru talked about how many agencies emerged and developed to deal with FSTHT, when victims from many other Asian countries were sent to Japan in the 80s.

Hikaru: Indeed, well, uhmmm, especially in 80s, human trafficking issue became obvious and it also became very serious problem. Back that time, this agency itself was really active, actively cooperated with places like XXXX (shelter for women), or support for the court cases. Then, but...well... from there (activities in 80s), a single/sister organization was born. One started to support women from Thailand after they were involved in supporting the court case.....We.....in short, started from where Japanese men were going to foreign countries and then women started to come to Japan. First of all, everyone (agency) started to focus on that part because of ruthless cases....like a court case....when murder got involved in it....well...women were driven like a stag to bay and killed the owner of a brothel....women were driven a stag to bay...there were many cases like that.. There were many serious cases in 80s. That is why everyone started to put their all into their work.

Kaoru had a different case of birth of a program in different time from Hikaru’s case. The external influence was the head office of her NGO, which is a Japanese branch of this international organization, when the head office started a certain campaign.
Karu:  Let me think...well...since 2004 I think...as an international campaign of XXX...). "Stop the violence against women"...the campaign called "XXXX" started, and, within that campaign, we thought what should the Japanese branch do, and, basically it was an international campaign, and usually campaign projects are roughly decided internationally...and...firstly...when we discussed what can be done in Japan and one of the topics, human trafficking...

Organizational structure: In this dimension, the organizational structure is explained as whether a NGO has a single program of anti-FSTHT or multiple programs and anti-FSTHT is one of them. The current researcher found out that being a single-project or multiple-project NGO has influenced its operation and quality and quantity of its activities in networks.

Hikaru:  Well, XXX (agency name)...our organization, among other female-issue related organization, has been dealing rather with multiple issues but not a single issue. And, that is unique because most of agencies are dealing with single issue. Labor issue, violence against women, or etc...that is a typical Japanese NGO because of its lack of financial power.

Power relations over resources: The current researcher found unexpected results from participants on their NGOs financial situation. The organizational aspects of the conceptual framework created with literature and theoretical review is different
from what the participants described. Almost all the participants talked about how Japanese NGOs are struggling because of lack of or greatly decreased funding from government or corporation, in Japan. One very significant and frequently mentioned issue is the difficulty of financial management in Japanese non-profit organizations. Most of the participants mentioned not receiving any grants either from government or private foundations. In the stage of focus coding, several codes were named “scraping along” as a result of in-vivo coding when participants were discussing their financial situation. The words “scraping along” were used very frequently by different participants.

Thus, as several participants asserted, there is no competition among NGOs to fight against each other to obtain grants. Even without any competitions among NGOs, it is very difficult for Japanese NGOs to operate in Japan, especially NGOs dealing with more of structural problem of an international society and feminist issues. Most of the financial resources are from: membership fees, individual donations, and appreciation money for presentation. Thus, it is very natural for most of them to rely on volunteers significantly. Hikaru and Yuki described how it is difficult for Japanese NGO to get grants-in-aids.

Hikaru: Ah, no...not at all....in this agency, membership fee represents 70 to 80 percent, and then the rest is by selling books, promoting seminars, etc....we do not accept government’s grants.

あ、ないです全くあの、ここは会員さんの会費が、たぶんいま七八割くらい、あとは本を売ったり、セミナーをやったり、というところなので、また政府とかから助成金とかは受けていません。
Yuki: We do not reject grants-in-aid and we would be happy to have it. But it is very difficult to get. For example, building a shelter and operating it….that kind of concrete plan will be subsidized relatively more often. However, well.....lately...receiving grants-in-aid on that kind of plan is becoming also difficult. Then, it means.....this kind of field....it means....the field of “a mother and a child” or “Household with Children Assistance”....that kind of field would typically be funded by grants-in-aid. However, place like this....the place tries to bring a structural problem (of a society) into a issue....or...theme....(won’t be funded).

Power relations over types of NGOs: Several participants discussed certain power politics among NGOs which is influencing its activities, especially within networks. There is not a specific conflict but some kind of incongruence between older and newer organizations dealing with feminist issues including FSTHT. The main difference is that these two groups consider the FSTHT phenomenon differently. In order for an NGO to work together well with other NGOs, historical differences can impinge upon the success of cooperative strategies with other NGOs. The more mature NGOs that have dealt with FSTHT issues for a long period of time have gone through more difficult times as feminists in Japan. These same organizations also dealt with diverse cases and understand the reasons or causes of the diverse dimensions of FSTHT issue.
Kaoru: I don’t think there is much power politics. However, to be honest, the ones who have been dealing with women’s issues since the old time are very particular about…..well...ah....how we act...or how we conduct lobbying...indeed the organization with restoration characteristics since the old time are.....well

NGO間の力関係、、、そんなには無いような気はしますけど～、ただ正直いって、昔から女性問題やっているところは凄くこだわりがあって、その一、うーん、やり方っていうか、ロビーイングのやり方とか、われわれは何を政府に対して言うのかっていうときに、若干その議論するところあります、で、やっぱり、昔からやっている維新性の団体というのがすごく、あの～

Megumi: And, within that kind of people who are capable, young people will be limited in raising their voices. Thus, young people gather with other young people and the ones who have been active won’t let young ones join. But it is not only human trafficking area but also Japanese feminists.

それが有る人が、例えば若いものが、そやってとてもやっぱり響くところが限られてしまうから。故に若い人達は若い人で固まっちゃうし、あの、ずっとやってきた人達は人達でいれなくなっちゃうし。日本のフェミニストの人達もそうらしいですし。あとは、人身売買のことでさえもそうなんですよ。

FSTHT issues have been a timely and trendy issue among feminist activists since the 90’s and the activists who have been working since the 70s have difficulty understanding of current trends. These older groups perceive the situation as very frustrating when they discuss not only newer NGOs but also newer advocacy networks. Disappointment was expressed by one participant whose NGO has been active for a long time with FSTHT issues. Hikaru expressed his/her feeling towards the newcomers who she thinks ignores the more complicated background of FSTHT phenomenon.

Hikaru: That is why, well, as an awareness of individuals, human trafficking was a problem of Colonialism, existence of sex industry itself, the management
of foreigners. In those ways...I think those kinds of viewpoints was the approach. That is why there was a sense of incongruity.

だから、その、個々の問題意識としては、人身取引っていうのは、やっぱりそれは植民地主義の問題であり、性産業そのものの存在の問題であり、あの外国人管理の問題だし、というところが、そういう視点でやってきたところだったと思うんですけれど、なので、凄い違和感がありましたよね。

From both sides, older and newer NGOs, it is obvious with their perception that there is a problem in cooperating with other NGOs who has different perspectives on FSTHT phenomenon.

5.4.9 Exploration of Transnationalism Perspectives Category

This is the category emerged where participants discussed how they are connected and what they are sharing with NGOs crossing the borders. The name of the category is same from one theoretical factor in the conceptual framework the current researcher developed earlier. It is because what was in common of what participants were asserting in this category was “transnationalism” in terms of both philosophy and practices. However, the current researcher had more difficulty conceptualizing this concept more than other categories by the analysis only using the raw data at the property and dimensional levels. Thus, in order to develop properties and dimensions within this category, a more intensive theoretical comparison was required.

The current researcher was very careful in the discovery process how participants construct meanings and actions, as activists in a network across borders, in looking at FSTHT and what is actually needed both at the philosophical and practical levels. As reviewed in the earlier chapter, the theory of transnationalism explains how
transnationalism is complex and transformable (Guarnizo & Smith, 1998). Since the current researcher could not develop clear properties and dimensions using only data, she employed a theoretical comparison. The key words Guranizo and Smith indicated were: (a) globalization of capitalism, (b) technology revolution, (c) decolonization, and (d) universalization of human rights, and (e) social networks for migration, economic, organization, and politics. The current researcher was comparing the key words of Guranizo and Smith with the data, especially by focusing on how participants were constructing the meanings and action of transnational advocacy networks. When the current researcher asked the question of criteria for theoretical saturation (Charmaz, 2006) after the theoretical comparison, she realized the need for collecting data from someone who has deeper knowledge of culture of the victims’ countries of origin. She subsequently discovered a participant who helped answer these questions, and the category was thus matured.

Simultaneously with theoretical comparison tool to develop a category, the current researcher was asking some sensitizing questions like: “Who are the actors here?,” “Which direction is it spreading?,” “What are the philosophies relating to human rights or women’s rights in different countries?,” “What factors influence transnational actions becoming smooth?,” “Who needs to be concerned with transnational issues?,” “What kinds of factors should be considered in a transnational network?” and so on. As a result, the current researcher realized it was crucial to think where Japan stands in terms of the FSTHT phenomenon when analyzing
transnationalism. It is both a destination country and a transitional country (U.S. Department of State, 2000).

Participants discussed cultural issues in dealing with FSTHT phenomenon and advocacy network activities crossing borders. At the same time, transnational feminism perspectives were feverishly discussed by participants in order to deal with issues related to decolonization, global capitalism, human rights, migration, economic, and politics. When participants construct meaning and actions in terms of transnationalism, for several participants, transnational feminism is a backbone philosophy for their activism. Some participants emphasized the importance of understanding women’s situation and history and not forcing values in different countries. The current researcher placed a same term for this category from the theoretical review conducted earlier, but properties and dimensions emerged from this raw data are more rich in depth with participants’ construction of meaning and actions. Properties of this category were: (a) understanding different culture, and (b) transnational feminism as philosophy.

5.4.9.1 Understanding Different Culture

This property emerged as an attribute in terms of advocacy activists’ required knowledge and skill in the transnational area. Some participants work for NGOs that are active only in Japan, some are active both in Japan and other Asian countries, and some are active both in Japan and Western countries. Thus, dimensions of this property vary depending upon each participant’s experience in transnational activities:
(a) cultural perspectives in between, (b) cultural perspectives in Japan, and (c) cultural perspectives in other countries.

In this category, only participants who have been active transnationally in the past answered the questions. As shown in the guided question protocol, the detailed questions in regard to transnationalism were not asked once a participant was found to be not active transnationally. However, among the participants who answered, the current researcher could see this category saturated by satisfying Charmaz’s (2006) criteria for saturation. The current researcher could not see any other directions the comparisons would take.

Cultural perspectives in between: The attitude by any advocacy activists working transnationally in networks requires skills, knowledge and academic discipline so that his/her value and cultural background, cannot be imposed on any culture where activists are active. Regarding this aspect, Japan can be perceived as the one required to be sensitive when visiting victims’ counties of origin, and to make non-Japanese aware of its unique culture upon which others cannot impose their values. Also, some participants discussed how what is transpiring locally influences FSTHT, and activists crossing borders need to be updated frequently regarding these changes.

Michiru affirmed the need for this issue of being culturally sensitive when working between two countries by relating an incident that happened to him/her. She/he belongs to a Japanese NGO but also belongs to NGOs in another country and she/he disseminates information to both countries. She/he talked about the time she/he worked in an Asian country from which many victims originate:
Michiru: Also, advanced countries, for example U.S., U.K., or Japan have a difference in the degree of understanding or patterns of thinking that is different from XXX locales. That kind of difference...the other day, I had an occasion to talk with foreign people in a meeting. They questioned very intensely like, “Why you don’t do things like this? Why you don’t do things like this?” Then I said something like, “if you do that, you will be killed in the village.” (laughter) I said something like, “Perhaps, we cannot do it” because if I do things like that in the village, I would not be able to walk at night. (laughter) Sometime there are people who talks like a sound argument in the textbook. (laughter)

Michiru also discussed how globalization changed the shape of FSTHT in one Asian country with which she/he was involved. Globalization influences even traditional small villages, and in turn activists are challenged to understand this new phenomenon. Michiru wanted to express how events in third world villages are quickly influenced by the outside world, and that there is a need for aid-givers to be cognizant of these changes when dealing with persons in other countries. Michiru presented this rapid dispersal of information as an example of how the traditional poverty of the past is no longer the cause, but rather ‘relative poverty’ as the cause of female prostitution. He/she talks about prostitution here but it was expressed in relation to FSTHT.

Michiru: After all, when people watch commercials which show gorgeous life in XXX (capital of that country) on TV, new cell-phone, or iPad, after all, I
actually interviewed some young people, especially youth with no education started to want to make a lot of money with fun. Ah, it is wiser to prostitute for few years to save money and built a house than work on the farm, get suntanned, get a waste bend, and get wrinkled....that kind of thoughts.

やっぱりテレビとかかも、新型の携帯とか、パソコンとか、I P A Dとか CMをしてて、きらびやかな XXXX の生活を見てしまうと、やっぱり私も何人かの若者にインタビューしたんですけれど。 教育をあまり受けていない子ほど、やんか、楽してお金を沢山稼ぎたい。 あの、農業なんかして、あの、肌を黒くして、日に焼けて黒くなって、こしが早く曲がってしわしわになるより、二-三年買ってお金つけて、家建てたほうがよっぽどかしこいじゃないみたいない、そういう考え方。

Cultural perspectives in Japan: All the participants mentioned the unique culture that impacts FSTHT and advocacy network activities in Japan. Even though Japan is recognized as a top-tier industrialized nation, its culture remains unique, retaining many of its centuries-old traditions and mores. Part of this unique culture are the obstacles for Japanese NGOs to advocate for FSTHT victims. At the same time, issues regarding this uniqueness become obstacles for NGOs active in foreign countries or being connected with NGOs in foreign countries. According to participants, without an understanding of these cultural issues and the forbearance not to impose external values, transnational advocacy network activities will not go smoothly. There are various cultural issues in Japan mentioned by participants. They are very important and deeply related to FSTHT issue and needs to be listed with examples in detail.

Japanese chauvinistic culture was mentioned several times by participants as an obstacle to solving the FSTHT problem. Several participants used the term “Otokono-kaisho” which means worth as a man to describe Japan’s male-centered culture,
especially when referring to the buying of women or having mistresses. The men who can afford it are considered as a complete men. Most of the participants used this example to illustrate how much more difficult it is to fight FSTHT in Japan:

Miki: Well, it has been said to be Otokono Kaisho - one’s worth as a man - (to be able to have women around) in Japan and it (prostitution) has been considered as a bad thing but there has also been atmosphere of “cannot be helped.” Women’s side also kind of accepting it and we need to say NO and raise voices more, I think.

Kaoru: Uhhmmmm, it is very difficult issue. Well, I do believe that Japanese society has a side view that it has been magnanimous toward prostitution. Especially, the precepts on the men’s side have been very loose. Well, we (Japanese) still have so to speak, “Otoko-no-kaisho (worth as a man)” somewhere (in our society)...still remains...I think that is the troublesome part. Uhhmm, because it is thought to be worth as a man, there is no consciousness that it is a crime.

Japan is well known for its group mentality. This attribute has both positive and negative aspects. One instance of its positive nature was shown after the recent earthquake, as the nation became one to fight for reconstruction. However, it often shows its negative side to activists in Japan, especially regarding feminist issues.
Some participants discussed how Japanese people are reticent and they have difficulties in speaking out. One participant believed this hesitancy originated in the collective mindset, and anyone who acts differently from others will be quashed. The current researcher remembers her experience living in Japan and raising her voice was very difficult. For Japanese activists, raising issues requires more efforts than in Western countries. It will be helpful for those Western NGOs to understand this cultural aspect if they are to connect with Japanese NGOs.

Megumi: After all, Japanese painfully want to reject being assertive. Well, that is just like an example of Democrats supporters vs. Republican supporters in the States. To put out a sign to support either of them in their yard...that is so American. But conservative Japanese won’t be assertive (to show own political preference in their yard). Even liberal Japanese cannot do it because anyone who wants to be assertive will be destroyed.

やっぱり主張することを、あの切ないくらいに否定したがる。あの、だから、共和党が、それもアメリカ的なものがあると思うんですけれど、共和党の看板をバンと出すと、で、民主党の看板を出さないという、主張することは、コンサバな人は主張しないんですよね。で、革新的なことをやる人達も、故にできない。逆に何か主張しようものなら、叩き潰すっていう、そういうものですよね。

Not only are women’s rights not fully fledged in Japan but also human rights, especially the human rights of sex workers. One participant emphasized the lack of human rights in the sex industry. That perspective towards women reinforces the submersion of the FSTHT problem, thus giving the appearance there is no issue.

Megumi: So, if we bring this issue to that focus (human rights issue but not prostitution), and work on it, in a way, obstacles if I call it, will go away. Then, when there is a human trafficking case in sex industry, among sex workers, some (sex workers) naturally recognize (the problem) like “No, that girl is a little different (from others who are willing to prostitute).” And, this is a real case in other countries and sex workers are hinting (others) like “that girl is under 18!” That kind of thing is not happening in Japan because rights (human
rights) of each sex worker are taken away from the beginning. If I have to say, that is the obstacles in terms of culture. That is why, even though this industry (sex industry) is 1,000,000,000,000 yen industry. Really. It’s been hidden, hidden, hidden....and after all people working there are treated lower than a human being. That is the cultural obstacle, I think.

その部分に切り口をもっていって、働きかけていったとしたら、ある意味での足かせというか、そういうセックス産業のなかで、人身売買が行われたときに、セクスワーカーの人達同士も、『いや、あの子はちょっと違うから（好きでやってるわけじゃないと思う）、何とかしてあげなきゃいけないんじゃない』ってことが、自然に起こると思うんです。まぁ、これは海外の事例で、本当にそういう事があって、セクスワーカーの人達同士が、『あの娘ははUnder 18だよ』って匂わせたりしてるらしいんですよね。そういう事が日本の中で起こらないわけでしょう。本当に隠して、隠して、隠して、隠して、応じて、いったあげく、そこで働いている人達は人間以下の扱いを受けている。そこが一番の足かせだと私は思いますよね。

Other Asian populations retain the perception the Japanese harbor feelings of superiority over other Asian countries, primarily because of their colonial past. Some participants emphasized this attitude as remaining widespread in Japan; and thus having women from other Asian countries as prostitutes makes more sense than having Japanese women:

Hiromi: Well, it might be in U.S. too but there is a discrimination against (other) Asians. After all, victims are from Asia and there is always the concept of, “they come from poor country to work.” And there are concepts like, “well, I pay money and buy but I never was violent or raped a person. So, is that a problem?”

やっぱり私、まぁアメリカも有るかもしれないけど、アジア人蔑視って私あると思います。やっぱり被害者はアジアだし、それで必ず付いてくるのが、あの人生は、ようするに貧しい国から働くためにきていると。
Some participants mentioned that the Japanese sex industry developed in a very unique manner, both in its historical and structural aspects. There are prostitution shops called “soap land” in Japan and it has a very complicated structure connected with other businesses. Once a woman is in this industry, it is very difficult to leave. Jun mentioned there are many men who go there, knowing some foreign women have been trafficked.

Jun: People working that kind of place (soap land) are having real difficult times, some are supporting entire family, and there are some single mothers. So, it is a last fort of those people. Because those people have a clear objectives and it might be easy to quit. But that kind of place is developed to be a difficult place to leave. They have to buy a lot of things like different kinds of lotion. There are so many bad people committing fraud by making women by many products and giving money to those bad people. It is structured to make it difficult for women to leave. There are consumer finance company specialized for those women.

Yakuza, the Japanese mafia, is very deeply ingrained in the entertainment industry. Having yakuza involved in entertainment and the FSTHT problem, only complicates matters.
Hiromi: But, people around yakuzas...the ones not belong to yakuzas organizations but they have some kind of connections with yakuzas. Or, well, even though they do not have direct connection, they just think like yakuzas. I think there are many cases that those people are involved in it. Of course, most of the time when someone wants to open an entertainment shop in an entertainment town, one should pay to yakuzas perhaps because yakuzas are involved in it.

ただ、そのヤクザの周辺者、その組織にはいってないけど、ヤクザと何らかのつながりがあったり、あるいは、ま、直接つながりがなくても、まるでヤクザ的な思考をする人達、そういう人達が、絡んでいることも、まぁ多いのかなと思うんですね。勿論あの、風俗店を、あの風俗街で風俗店をやるときは、だいたい、多分ヤクザが入り込んでいるから、多分ヤクザに多分金でも払わなきゃ多分成り立たないと思いますから。

Cultural perspectives in other countries: Some participants are actually more active in transnational advocacy networking with NGOs in other countries. Most of them mentioned the difficulties they experienced when they worked with staff of NGOs in certain countries. At the same time, some participants related how religious perspectives as part of a particular culture influences the FSTHT phenomenon in that particular country. In either situation, participants are displaying an understanding of cultural differences and respect for them.

One participant explained the difficulties she/he experienced in dealing with NGOs in other Asian countries. His/her organizations is helping this NGO:

Yuki: Well...we have been helping a NGO in XXXX and they want to educate workers on gender issues. That is very difficult and we have been worried about it recently. Well, this is what Japanese organizations, which have partnerships with them, worry about. There is a big difference in culture. This is a current problem in XXXX with no way out. We need to make our office with no sexual harassment. We make it one big policy but local staff cannot follow it in reality.
あのね、XXXXのね、NGOのお手伝いをちょっとしているんですけれどもね、そこで働く職員の人たちの人に対してジェンダー教育を施していっているんだけど、それがとても難しい、といって今は悩んでいますけれどもねえ。文化の違いも大きいですね。だからXXXXでも、それが今行き詰まりの一番大きいポイントなんていわれると、あの、ハラスメント、セクシャルハラスメントのない場所にしなければいけないって事です。それをま、その一つの大きなポリシーにしていっているんだけど、それを現地スタッフが、中々出来ないっていうような現実があったりね。

One participant mentioned how local religious practice influenced parents to sell girls in a certain Asian country. This participant mentioned this to show how understanding local culture including its religious background helps an outsider to target the correct cause of the problem.

Michiru: *Originally, human trafficking in XXXX was going on among XXXX people but not rude mountain dwellers. And, they had an excuse to justify themselves. There are many Buddhists in that area and there is a Buddhist action called “Tanbun” to accumulate virtues. Selling own body to make some money and build a house with that money for parents is a beautiful action in Buddhism.*

もともとこのXX北部での人身取引は、あの山岳民族の人達ではなくて、本当に北XXの人達がやっていたんですけれど。ま、そのときの自分達を正当化する口実としては、仏教徒の人が多いので、あの、仏教のタンブンっていう特をつむ行為。なんか自分の体を売ってお金を稼いで、そのお金でお父さんとお母さんに家を建ててあげる、その行為が仏教には美しくて。

5.4.9.2 Transnational Feminism Perspectives

Some participants emphasized the importance of approaching feminist issues using different methods appropriate to the locale in which they are active. This property emerged by conducting theoretical comparisons between the data and literature reviewed earlier in forming the conceptual framework. This property emerged from participants’ comments who have been active transnationally for a long time as feminist
activists. There are diverse issues discussed within this property. The participants discussed the aspects in advancing and advanced countries. One particular issue mentioned in relation both to FSTHT and transnational feminism was feminized poverty. The dimensions of this property are: (a) feminized poverty, (b) advanced countries, and (c) advancing countries.

Feminized poverty: Some participants connect feminized poverty in one country as influencing other countries in this global society. Women who are not treated equally as men living in third world countries in poverty have no other choice but to grab at tempting stories by traffickers. Yuki described the vicious cycle of feminized poverty. She/he asserted that Japanese anti-prostitution law makes this situation worse:

Yuki:  *Well, the victim....well....after all...even if the victim wants to stay and earn money to gain back what they lost from where they were forced to work, the work was illegal...well...even if they want that money they lost to be secured....or....at least they want to make money to pay off their debt they made in their country when they left.... they won’t be allow to keep working in Japan. They will be forced to go back to their country by getting money from IMO.*

あの本人が、いや、やっぱりあの、あそこで働いたお金をまだ受け取っていないから、借金を取り戻したいと思っても、それが違法な労働であるから、あの、労働賃金として支払ってすることを保障するとか、あるいは、せめて来たときにかかった借金くらいは、あの返したいから、働き続けたいと希望しても、就労を認めませんから、と皆IMOを使って帰国させるんです。

Advanced countries: There was one assertion by Yuki, who has been a long time activist fighting for women’s rights in Japan, regarding the importance of the transnational feminism philosophy. She/he was discussing the example of what the
founder of her/his NGO went through as a feminist when encountering Western feminism.

Yuki: *In that conference in XXXX, well... we tried to send out messages. But in there, she encountered the issue of racial discrimination and the confrontation between European/American women’s opinions and Asian/African women’s opinions. That was exactly the World Conference on Women in XXXX. In that conference, she seriously thought of her own thoughts and her principle to guide her life. And, exact that time, well... among the movement of men, the Asian conferences started. Then, well... with Mr. XXXX (a left-wing activist and a novel writer), she was wondering how she would send out messages and act as an Asian.*

そのXXXX会議でも、ま、発信はしてきたわけですから、そこでモロに人種差別の問題とか、そのヨーロッパや歐米の女たちが言うことと、それに対してアジア・アフリカの女性達が言うことが真っ向から対決するっていうのがXXXX会議でしたから、そこで彼女は非常に自分の思いっていうのをね、うーん指針っていうのを考えたんだと思います。で、ちょうどそのころは、あのー、男の人達の動きでも、アジア人会議っていうのが始まっていて、であのー、XXXさんなんかと一緒に、自分達がアジア人としてどう発信していくのか、行動するのかっていうのを考えるべきだっていうのがあって。

What she/he mentioned is exactly the reason why we need transnational feminism rather than global feminism (Grewal & Kaplan, 1994). Insisting upon inculcating Western feminism is not supportable; instead, we need to appreciate the multiple realities of feminism in different countries in dealing with FSTHT.

Advancing countries: Women’s positions or situations in a particular place and time can vary considerably. Michiru discussed the reason why women from certain Asian countries were sent to Japan in the 1980s. Without an understanding of the perspectives from the victim’s side, it would be wrong for Japanese to be judgmental of those women working as prostitutes.
Michiru: Yes, back that time, it was an ideology to accumulate virtues. Even if it was money made by selling own body, it was recognized as a devotion to one’s parents which make parents’ life easier. So, I think there was a period of time, the entire village send daughters to Japan or else with one accord.

えぇ、その頃の思想としては徳を積む行為であると。仮に体を売ったお金でも、親を楽にさせてあげるっていうのは親孝行ないい娘であるっていうような認識をされていたので、もう村中こぞって娘を日本やらどこやらに送る。それに対して後ろめたさを感じないという時期が一時期あったと思いますね

5.5 Analysis and Elaboration of Relating a Category to Subcategories

In the previous section, the current researcher elaborated upon each individual category as an emerging concept. This section concerns itself with the exploratory stage, which investigates how concepts are interrelated in order to examine how the advocacy network emerges, progresses, and operates. In order to answer all the procedural sub research questions and make progress in the theorizing process, the current researcher next elaborated upon the categories that emerged in the previous section. The process of theorizing is a very important step for this research in order to answer research questions. According to Strauss and Corbin (1998), theory is:

A set of well developed categories that are systematically interrelated through statements of relationship to form a theoretical framework that explains some relevant social, psychological, educational, nursing, or other phenomenon. The statements of relationship explain who, what, when, where, why, how and with what consequences an event occurs. (p. 22)

In axial coding, the current researcher also analyzed how categories are related at a dimensional level (Corbin & Strauss, 2008; Strauss & Corbin, 1998). One of the
tasks in this axial coding is to “relate a category to its subcategories through statements denoting how they are related each other” (Straus & Corbin, 1998, p. 126). Even though the current researcher did not plan to conduct theoretical sampling due to the limited time allowed in dissertation research, she was very prudent in asking questions after each interview was completed and analyzed. Corbin and Strauss (2008), in its latest version, explained that researchers are elaborating upon their analysis in relating categories when they use the strategies of asking questions and making comparisons. When the answers to the questions were not found, the current researcher kept that question in her mind until the next interview. The current researcher was diligent in looking for participants who would be able to answer these questions. Also because of the nature of a guided interview question protocol, she could add more probing questions. Thus, she was very careful when listening to what each participant said in the part where analysis needed elaboration. However, due to time constraints and some interviews happening within a short period of time when the current researcher was in Japan, this strategy was not used all the time.

The current researcher at this stage describes step by step how categories were related with statements. First, two elaborated blocks of relationships between a category and its subcategories are described. Asking questions and conducting comparisons are still major analytic strategies for elaboration of analysis (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). Then, the context analysis on its micro and macro levels is discussed; then process analysis on both the micro and macro level is discussed as a result of axial coding. Finally, theoretical integration by selective coding is elaborated upon. The
current researcher utilized the memos and diagrams she developed throughout this stage, and they comprise the base of this results section. Memos contain questions she asked and comparisons she made in order to elaborate upon the analysis. Diagrams were revised continuously as the analysis progressed.

The analysis of relating categories takes place at the conceptual level, not a detailed descriptive level (Strauss & Corbin, 1998). Interview scripts provided only clues to linkage, with the current researcher’s translating what is occurring in this particular situation as expressed in the actual words of the participants. Thus, according to Strauss and Corbin, the actual relationship between categories takes place in a conceptual level. When connecting a category to subcategories, the current researcher fully utilized the contents of memos discussing the relationships between categories. In these memos, she was relating concepts by one concept being the lesser concept and the other being the broader and more encompassing one (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). Linking categories takes place at various levels such as lower level and higher level concepts. Thus, the process of linking all the categories may be compared to constructing a pyramid by gathering several interlinking blocks filled with different categories. Corbin & Strauss explains this process, “The pyramid represents the entire structure, but blocks, and how they are arranged are the components that make it what it is” (p. 199). Also, for the verification of findings in this section, in each relationship, the current researcher later exhibits what she found in the data against her analytical hunch. Whether the analytical hunch is verified, invalidated, or modified is dependent upon what the researcher finds in the data (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). It reveals itself as
either narratives of the researcher or the actual text from interviews, observations, or
documentations. The frequency table of relationships’ emergence indicates detailed
numerical information as to how concepts emerged from the raw data (Appendix P).
The relational statements linking upper-class concepts and others are usually derived
from all participants (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). In this study, the advocacy network
against FSTHT concept, along with the complex FSTHT phenomenon concept are the
upper-level ones. Appendix P shows almost all participants are applicable in this case.

5.5.1 Two blocks of Relationships Between Categories and Sub-categories

A category is a phenomenon that can be “a problem, an issue, an event, or a
happening that is defined as being significant to respondents” (Strauss & Corbin, 1998,
p. 124). A subcategory is also a category, however, which “rather than standing for
the phenomenon itself, subcategories answer questions about the phenomenon such as
when, where, why, who, how, and with what consequences” (Strauss & Corbin, 1998,
p. 125). At this stage, the current researcher found two categories related to each of
the subcategories.

5.5.1.1 Complex FSTHT phenomenon and three subcategories

There are three subcategories to the category “complex FSTHT phenomenon”:  “Human rights perspectives,” “Criminal justice perspectives,” and “transnationalism.” Each subcategory is related to the category of “complex FSTHT phenomenon” at the
dimensional level. It means that the pattern of cases at the dimensional level of
subcategories makes a category look very different when compared dimensionally with
another category (Straus & Corbin, 1998). All of these three subcategories emerged
out of questions of “why” and “with what consequences.” Each subcategory explains why FSTHT in Japan is complex and hard to deal with. And a category of “complex FSTHT phenomenon” is the consequence of these three subcategories in this situation in Japan. Conceptual linkage between each subcategory and this category is elaborated upon here.

Criminal justice perspectives: The “criminal justice perspectives” subcategory answers to the question of “why” and “with what consequences” about the complex FSTHT phenomenon. The “complex FSTHT phenomenon” category would look very different when compared with another category (i.e., simple FSTHT phenomenon) at the dimensional level of properties of “criminal justice perspectives.” Properties discussed in this criminal justice perspectives category are the culture in Japan and erroneous conceptualization, with each possessing diverse dimensions. The one question of how the FSTHT phenomenon presents as complex in Japan is answered by the variety of dimensions in properties under the “criminal justice perspectives” category. The diverse dimension of three properties in the category of “complex FSTHT phenomenon,” which explains its complexity, would not be the same if the dimensions of the “criminal justice perspectives” category changes. Dimensions in both the “culture in Japan” property and “erroneous conceptualization” property in “criminal justice perspectives” are deeply related with dimensions of “multiple issues related to FSTHT” property in “complex FSTHT phenomenon.” One example of elaboration of the analysis is below.
One participant expressed the situation as “troublesome” when she/he explained how a chauvinistic culture allows men to think it is not a crime to buy women. The current researcher kept asking the question, “Why is it troublesome?” It is a troublesome issue in different ways in different societies. However, the current researcher wondered why it is specifically troublesome in terms of the FSTHT issue in Japan. She conjectured that it might be troublesome on a different level. Then, another participant answered this question and that answer validated in conceptualizing the relationship between the “complex FSTHT phenomenon” category and “criminal justice perspectives” subcategory. This participant articulated that anti-prostitution laws have been used, punishing only women but not men. Thus, the current researcher came to the conclusion that multiple issues like sexism, and prostitution within the framework of the FSTHT phenomenon is more troublesome when it is related to the criminal justice issue.

Human rights perspectives: The “human right perspectives” subcategory also answers the questions of “how” and “with what consequences” related to the complex FSTHT phenomenon. Again, “complex FSTHT phenomenon” category would look very different when compared with other category (i.e. simple FSTHT phenomenon) at the dimensional level of properties under “human rights perspectives” category. Properties discussed here are human rights philosophy and social justice advocacy with diverse dimensions. In addition to the “criminal justice perspectives” category, the “human rights perspectives” category is another answer to the question as to why the FSTHT phenomenon is complex in the Japanese milieu. Diversity in social justice
advocacy influences the degree of complexity of FSTHT. This is particularly true as to how human rights philosophy in policies and society in Japan are deeply related to dimensions of “multiple issues related to FSTHT” and “FSTHT history in Japan” properties in “complex FSTHT phenomenon” category. If a human rights philosophy appears more in policies and is disseminated in Japanese society, the FSTHT problem would not have the multiple issues as it currently does. If society pays attention to the history of FSTHT with its comfort women issue and the history of legal regulations, there will not be any discrepancy in the conceptualization of FSTHT among NGOs. Also, if social justice advocacy activities in a variety of areas are not conducted, FSTHT would not be complex, especially in relation to the “time dimensions of victims” property.

One participant discussed how challenging the life of victims is once they return to their countries of origin from Japan because they can be ostracized by their community and the traffickers may still be present. Another participant declaimed that prevention of the phenomenon itself is the most effective advocacy, as recuperation is difficult after damages have been done when a person has been trafficked. The current researcher asked questions as to “why” this is happening. She then was more diligent when interviewing more participants and probed for answers to this question. Then she discovered from other participants that victims are not allowed to stay in Japan, and there are significant needs for advocacy activities before and after victims are trafficked. Victims’ social justice should be sought for in a wider range of time.
Transnationalism perspectives: The “transnationalism perspectives” subcategory also answers the questions of “how” and “with what consequences” about the complex FSTHT phenomenon. Again, the “complex FSTHT phenomenon” category would look very different in comparison with another category (i.e., simple FSTHT phenomenon) at the dimensional level of properties under the “transnational perspectives” category. Properties discussed here are “understanding different culture” property and “transnational feminism as philosophy” property with diverse dimensions. In addition to “criminal justice perspectives” and “human right perspectives” categories, the “transnationalism perspectives” category is another subcategory that answers the question as to why the FSTHT phenomenon is complex in Japan. Diversity in understandings of different cultures and transnational feminism philosophy influences the degree of complexity of the FSTHT phenomenon. This is especially true in understanding how cultural differences in different countries deeply related to dimensions of “multiple issues related to FSTHT” and “FSTHT history in Japan” properties in the “complex FSTHT phenomenon” category.

When participants related how certain issues represented by dimensions such as VAW, colonialism/democratization, migration, sexism, and prostitution are making FSTHT phenomenon more complex, the current researcher asked questions, “Why are these issues making the phenomenon so complex in Japan?” The answers to questions from other participants’ interviews were that lack of understanding of other countries’ situations makes those certain issues more problematic and difficult to solve, in turn making FSTHT more complex. Also when one participant discussed the period prior
to the victims being trafficked in the “time dimensions of victims” property in “complex FSTHT phenomenon” category, the researcher asked questions such as, “What are the factors influencing the situation of FSTHT in other countries?” Later in other participants’ interviews, the current researcher found out that economic situation and cultural/religious virtue are harder on females in those countries. Thus, at the conceptual level, the current researcher found the link between dimensions in two properties (understanding different culture and transnational feminism as philosophy) in the “transnationalism perspectives” category, and dimensions in another two properties (multiple issues related to FSTHT & time dimensions of victims) of the “complex FSTHT phenomenon” category.

Relationships between three sub-categories: Relationships among the above three perspectives also emerged from the data. It is not a causal relationship, but sub-categories do influence each other. Unlike the relationship between a category and subcategories, none of these three categories answer the questions to explain each other. Depending upon how much human right perspectives are involved in the phenomenon, criminal justice and transnational perspectives change as well. If human rights perspectives increase, then criminal justice perspectives decrease. On the other hand, if human rights perspectives increase, transnationalism perspectives increase. Here is an example of the relationship between criminal justice perspectives and human rights perspectives asserted by a participant.

Hiromi: *But, a discrepancy among definitions is explained by how the definition or concepts are acknowledged by setting certain targets. So, for example, the Palermo Protocol is defined based on the anti-organized crime treaty and it put*
first priority on criminal punishment, originally. In article 3, or 5, I recall there is a definition...I don’t remember well though. I think it says that signatory countries need to regulate crimes that match that definition. So, then, if we put criminal punishment as the first priority, we need a strict definition to a certain point. That is so in general but, for example, when we consider the prevention of damages or relieve of victims, I think the definition should be less strict personally.

でもね、その定義の食い違いというのは、何を目的としてその、定義とか物事を捉えるかだと思いませんね。だから例えばあの、パレルモ議定書っていうのは、組織犯罪防止条約で刑事処罰を念頭に置いた定義ですね、もともと。三条で確か定義があって、五条だったかな、忘れちゃったけど。締約国は、その定義に当てはまる犯罪を取り締まなければならないよみたいな確かにあったと思うんですが。だから、そうすると、刑事処罰を念頭に置くと、ある程度厳格な定義が必要になってくると。それはまぁ一般的にそうだと思うんですが、でも、例えば被害の防止とかね、被害者の救済ってことになると、もう少しこう緩やかでもいいんじゃないかというふうに私個人的には思っているんですよね。

Also, as analyzed in the transnationalism sub-category, Michiru discussed how a prevention centered approach to ameliorate the FSTHT phenomenon, which is a human rights approach, will enhance the activist’s capacity for understanding different cultural, political, or societal backgrounds.

5.5.1.2 Advocacy network against FSTHT and four sub-categories

This is a larger block in the pyramid under study, which is explored more in a subsequent section. There are four subcategories to the category of “advocacy network against FSTHT”: “Environmental forces,” “culture of communication,” “Okami and Kurofune” and “Organizational climate of network.” Each subcategory is related to a category of “advocacy network against FSTHT” at the dimensional level. Again, it means that the pattern of cases at the dimensional level of subcategories makes a category look very different when compared dimensionally with another category
(Straus & Corbin, 1998). In other words, for example, if patterns of cases at the dimensional level of subcategories that connected with a category of “advocacy network against FSTHT” are compared with the ones connected with a category of “advocacy network for environmental issues,” it should look very different. All of these four subcategories emerged out of questions of “how” and “with what consequences” to a relationship with a category. Each subcategory explains how the way of advocacy networking against FSTHT in Japan is the way it is and with what consequences the advocacy network against FSTHT emerged and progressed. Each subcategory to this category in this block is elaborated upon here.

Environmental forces: This subcategory, as described in the analysis of categories section, is not fully saturated. The current researcher, as a result of her analysis, noticed there will be more directions to explore in this category at the property and dimensional levels. However, within what has emerged from the available data, the current researcher linked this subcategory to the category “advocacy network against FSTHT.” The subcategory of “environmental forces” answers the questions of “when,” “how,” “with what consequences” about the emergence and progress of advocacy networks fighting FSTHT in Japan. The “advocacy network against FSTHT” category would look very different when compared with another category (i.e., advocacy network against global warming) at the dimensional level of properties under “environmental forces” category. Only the “earthquake” property is elaborated upon here with two dimensions. Differences in two dimensions, “opportunity” and “obstacle,” as consequences of the earthquake influence the diversity of “physical
spaces” and “types of activities,” which are themselves dimensions of the “advocacy network against FSTHT” category.

When two participants discussed how the earthquake in Japan will influence the progress either negatively or positively of advocacy networks in combating FSTHT, the current researcher had to ask questions like, “why the earthquake will influence it,” “in what way the earthquake would influence it,” and “what the detailed consequences are.” The current researcher connected these categories by finding answers to these questions in contemporaneous memos she kept during the analysis. She discovered that several participants, based upon their experiences, knew there would be less attention paid to human trafficking issues while recovery from the earthquake and subsequent tsunami was underway. One participant described this as an opportunity to draw parallels between the issues of FSTHT and the earthquake as issues sharing the common denominator of human rights. The difference in these views will influence both the physical spaces and types of activities of advocacy network against FSTHT.

Culture of communication: The “culture of communication” subcategory answers the questions of “how,” “who,” “when,” and “where” about advocacy networks against FSTHT. The “advocacy network against FSTHT” category would look very different when compared with another category (i.e., advocacy network against global warming) at the dimensional level of properties under “culture of communication” subcategory. Properties discussed here are “contents of networking” and “state of networking” with diverse dimensions. Diversity in these two properties at the
dimensional level influences the degree of diversity both where advocacy networks are active as well as what types of activities are conducted.

One participant in the earlier stages of data collection mentioned the time when he/she made the decision to support NGOs in foreign countries as an advocate for former and potential victims. The current researcher then felt compelled to continue asking follow-on questions such as, “with whom,” “how,” “with what consequences” in terms of how he/she became connected. Subsequently, several participants described advancing technology is changing how, with whom, with what results network members interact with each other. One particular participant asserted the example of using “Facebook” among network members to disseminate information. She/he indicated that “Facebook” allows people to share information instantly. Also, connections through email or web conferences are making cross-border activities much easier and less expensive. At the same time, what to advocate for, which means content of networking, and how to advocate, which means the method of networking, all influence the types of activities in advocacy networks working against FSTHT. For example, one participant’s response showed that decisions of what to advocate for and how to advocate for it influence the types of activities and physical locations of advocacy network against FSTHT.

Kaoru: *When we try to approach the government and have discussions with it, since exchanging information with government is crucial, we do information sharing and networking in the form of investigation within XXXX (a network) or having a seminar where key informants from victims’ countries who have connections with a member of XXXX (a network) are invited to a symposium and exchange opinions, in order to know what is needed for victims when they go back to their countries.*
政府に働きかけていくときとか、政府と話をするときなんかでも、やっぱりその被害を受けた人が本国に帰ったときにどういうことが必要なのかということ、、、については、やっぱりその一、政府との情報交換が非常に有益なので、そういうのは XXXX の中での調査の中とか、あるいは XXXX でそういったつながりを持っている人が、その人たちを日本に招待して、やっぱりセミナーを開いて、意見交換をやったりとか、そういう形でのつながりとか、情報交換、ネットワーキングっていうのはやっているので。

Not only interview results, but also the results of observations and documentation reviews show the connection of these two categories.

Okami and Kurofune (political relations): The “Okami and Kurofune” subcategory answers the question of “how,” “who,” and “with what consequences” about advocacy network against FSTHT. The “advocacy network against FSTHT” category would look very different when compared with another category (i.e. advocacy network against global warming) at the dimensional level of properties under the “Okami and Kurofune” subcategory. Properties discussed here are the “influence of Japanese government behavior” and “influence of transnational policies” with diverse dimensions. Diversity in these two properties at their dimensional level influences the degree of diversity both in where advocacy networks are active and what types of activities are conducted.

Most of the participants discussed the negative influence of the Japanese government in terms of alleviating FSTHT in Japan. As to failing in each of the dimensions in the “influence of Japanese government behavior” property, the Japanese government is lacking in many efforts, according to participants and documents gathered. For example, the Japanese government stopped sending victims to private
shelters, instead deliberately and purposefully using its own shelters for DV called *Fujin Sodanjo*. Because of this diversion of victims, NGOs stopped seeing the current situation of FSTHT phenomenon in Japan. Another example is that the Japanese government is not willing to have a comprehensive policy to fight human trafficking problem in Japan. The Bureau of Gender Equality is not fully functional, and almost no enlightenment activities have been conducted. The government is failing also in its support of NGOs, society, and victims. These failures of government actually produce more advocacy work for networks and NGOs. Most participants recognized that they need to make tremendous efforts in advocacy since there is no governmental support, because Japan has a serious problem with FSTHT. Shizuka specifically emphasized that this lack of a comprehensive policy specializing in human trafficking was the reason for NGOs to form a network.

Shizuka: *That is why when we started XXXXX (a network), we aimed to develop not so called Jinshinbaibaizai or Action Plan but a comprehensive policy against human trafficking.*

Most of the participants also commented on overseas pressure as a form of transnational policy. One example is that TVPA was very effective at its inception as may be seen from the results of the Action Plan, as Japan was included in the TIP watch list. However, there also was an unexpected outcome of TVPA. Due to the initial pressure on Japan because of its being placed on the watch list, the Japanese government became more involved in this issue. As a result, they started to hide the
problem by sending victims to state shelters. Thus, advocacy networks work became more difficult. Also, the U.N. protocol has had an influence on the Japanese advocacy network, especially within the international/global advocacy network and national advocacy network areas. A U.N. investigator visited Japan and published a special report evaluating and comparing Japan’s current situation against the U.N. protocol measures. The interaction between the U.N. and the Japanese government occurred at the international/global level. Japanese NGOs as a network held a symposium featuring the U.N. investigator as an advocacy network activity.

Organizational climate of networks: The “organizational climate of networks” subcategory answers the questions of “how,” “who,” “when,” and “with what consequences” about advocacy networks against FSTHT. The “advocacy network against FSTHT” category would look very different when compared with another category (i.e. advocacy network against global warming) at the dimensional level of properties under “organizational climate of networks” subcategory. Properties discussed here are “organizational climate of a network” and “organizational climate of an individual NGO” with diverse dimensions. Diversity in these two properties at their dimensional level influences the degree of diversity both in where advocacy networks are active and what types of activities are conducted.

Participants clearly explained and conceptualized the influence of the organizational climate of both individual NGOs and networks to the various activities and stages of their activities of advocacy network against FSTHT. One important finding here is that there is almost no competition among NGOs in Japan because there
are almost no grants provided them. The administration of non-profit organizations in Japan has been very difficult because of this, with some participants using the words “scraping along” when they described their financial situation. Thus, surviving is equally difficult for all NGOs and networks, with this hardship influencing the maintenance or progress of networks. One participant described the difficulties of connecting NGOs in transnational advocacy networks because of this dire financial situation. Even though the advancement of technology connects people across borders, face-to-face meetings remain invaluable. Also, as regards the organizational structure of NGOs, most of the agencies are not single issue, in order to survive financially. Most of the NGOs rely principally upon individual donations or membership fees. Thus attracting people with an offering of different issues is crucial. As a result, single-issue activities within a network will tend not to fare well.

The relationships among three sub-categories: Among these three sub-categories, some relationships emerged from the data with relational statements the current researcher developed within memos. Several participants noted that the network they belong to emerged and progressed/regressed as a result of transnational policies and the Japanese government’s behavior. Also, again as several participants expressed, what is lacking in the Japanese governments’ behavior and transnational policies motivated NGOs/networks in terms of what to communicate and how to communicate within networks. Finally, depending on how NGOs and networks are doing well as an organization influences how and what to communicate with other NGOs and networks. Some participants described their wish to expand their advocacy
network with NGOs in other countries, especially in the United States, but financially they cannot afford it. NGOs want to learn from NGOs in other advanced countries, or co-sponsor international conferences or symposiums. However, the current financial situation of Japanese NGOs will not allow it.

Shizuka: And, next year, we are thinking of a symposium focusing on, what you call, human trafficking problem by having people from Japan, Thailand, and other countries. So, because it is part of research grant the cost is covered. Really, I want to listen to the people who are working in an agency that works for victims of human trafficking like American shelters and others more. It is simply a collection of small organizations. Really, personal....well...when I go to meetings, I do not have any grant-in-aid and pay with my personal money.

それで、来年、国からね、タイから、それから他の国から、所謂トラフィキングの問題を焦点にして、シンポジウムを開きたいと考えているんですけれども。 はい、だからそれは科研費だから、ま、お金が出るんですけれども。 本当、もっと、私なんかは、アメリカのシェルターや色々なところで、その人身取引の被害者が受けている（サービスを）ところの人達を、やっぱり聞きたいという思いがありますよね。 皆それぞれの小さな団体の寄せ集めですから、本当に自分。。。まぁ私なんかでも、会議に行くときも、どこからのお金ももらえないですから。全部自費です。

5.5.1.3 Environmental forces and advocacy network against FSTHT

This relationship between categories is not fully developed because the “environmental forces” category was not saturated as explained earlier. However, for future implications in research purpose, within the limited data, elaboration of the relationship is discussed here.

5.5.2 Relationship between Two Major Categories

As discussed in the previous section, there are two major categories, “advocacy network against FSTHT” and “complex FSTHT phenomenon,” both of which have
subcategories connected with them. There is also a relationship between these two categories. In this case, complex FSTHT phenomenon becomes a subcategory to advocacy network against FSTHT. They are crossing the dimensional level. If we conceptualize advocacy network for other forms of human trafficking or even other forms of human rights violation issues, it would look very different when compared dimensionally with a subcategory of a “complexity of a phenomenon fighting against”. The complex FSTHT phenomenon as a subcategory answers the question of “why” about the phenomenon of advocacy network against FSTHT. More detailed and advanced analysis of the relationships between these two categories is discussed in the next context analysis by the use of the paradigm and the conditional/consequential matrix. The relationships between these two categories and their subcategories are shown below.

Figure 5.1 Relationships between two major categories and sub-categories. This figure illustrates the relationships between two major categories, between a major category and its subcategories, and between sub-categories.
5.6 Context Analysis

As a result of previous analysis, the current researcher established that there are two major related categories, with each category having several subcategories, which further expand upon it. It explains that the complexity of the FSTHT phenomenon itself influences the emergence and progress of advocacy networks. However, the current researcher needed to know where and how the complexity of FSTHT phenomenon, which is explained in terms of human rights perspectives, criminal justice perspectives, and transnationalism perspectives, originates. Thus, the current researcher was faced with two analytic tasks at this stage: Context and process analyses (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). There were also the necessary analyses required to answer the central research question and several procedural sub-questions. The central research question basically is asking how advocacy networks against FSTHT in a global context emerge and operate in Japan. Also one of the procedural sub-questions is asking how advocacy networks emerge in terms of structure, context and process in Japan.

First, the context analysis with both macro and micro conditions was explored. Micro conditions are the immediate set of conditions and macro conditions are larger socio, political, and historical conditions that led to the more immediate set of conditions (Corbin & Strauss). Context is defined as ‘sets of conditions in which problem and/or situations arise and to which persons respond through some form of action/interaction and emotion (process), and in doing so it brings about consequences that in turn might go back to impact upon conditions. In this section, just as with
analyses of categories, asking questions and making comparisons are proper tools for analysis (Corbin & Strauss). However, the questions the current researcher asked were more theoretical in nature, rather than sensitizing. The use of analytic tools like paradigm and a conditional/consequential matrix helped the current researcher conduct context analysis (Corbin & Strauss, 2008; Strauss & Corbin, 1998).

5.6.1 Paradigms

A paradigm is a perspective or a set of questions, which consists of conditions, interactions/actions and emotions, and consequences. One thing to make clear here is the paradigm is just a tool and the analysis does not code for each stage of a paradigm (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). The current researcher created the paradigm file for memos in NVivo while analyzing. Each memo showed each paradigm the current researcher recognized while she was coding. The current researcher inserted the participants’ interview scripts, field notes from observation, and documentation in order to validate the analysis with each paradigm. Corbin and Strauss (2008) explained that conditions can be recognized by having a “conceptual way of grouping answers to the questions about why, where, how, and what happens” (p. 89). However, these questions may be implicit or explicit. Interactions/actions are responses to the conditions by individuals or groups. Consequences are the outcome of interactions/actions.

5.6.1.1 Paradigm I

The first paradigm shows how an advocacy network emerged as consequences. The reactions of governments/intergovernmental organizations/NGOs are all conditioned in the different philosophical perspectives imbedded deeply in the FSTHT
phenomenon. As analyzed in the elaboration of categories and subcategories section, human rights perspectives, criminal justice perspectives, and transnationalism perspectives are all subcategories of a category of the complex FSTHT phenomenon. Some participants recognized that, depending upon the balance among these three perspectives, the interactions/actions of governments/intergovernmental organizations/NGOs/networks will change. And then, in turn, as a result of these interactions/actions, advocacy networks against FSTHT emerge and progress. These three perspectives are contextual conditions that explain patterns of interactions/actions of political relations, culture of communication, and organizational climate of networks. They are a set of conditions that transect dimensionally at a certain time and place to create a specific situation where different interactions/actions will be needed (Strauss & Corbin, 1998). In other words, depending upon the balance between criminal justice perspectives, human rights perspectives, and transnationalism perspectives of complex FSTHT phenomenon, NGOs will have to take different interactions/actions. These three perspectives as contextual conditions have their source in causal conditions of the complex FSTHT phenomenon. Here are examples of each perspective being conditions to interactions/actions.

Jun: There are so many cases where a prosecutor’s judgment is wrong. I hope they (a network) will involve more attorneys and together they can hold a study meeting. For example, the police is saying “this one (victim) has been committing a human trafficking crime” but a prosecutor says “this women is telling me she is a victim,” and then police still says “she is just a prostitute”. This is the stupidity of police. There is no action taken like seminars or study meetings to these kind of people (police) and no one ever claimed that there is a problem like this among police.
色々な、これって絶対に、この検察のこの判断はおかしいだろうみたいのが一杯あると思うんですよ、それをうまく、他の弁護士とか巻き込んで一緒に勉強会にとか、例えば警察は『こいつは人身売買だっていってる』けど、検察は、あ、『この娘は人身売買の被害者だっていってる。』 警察は『こいつはただの売春婦だっていってる。』 警察のほうが馬鹿なんですよ。 だから、そういう人（警察）に対してアクション、研修もやってないし、しかもそういう問題が起こっているっていう事を警察に対して物申すみたいだ。

Jun is suggesting progress can be made in one network by creating changes in the criminal justice system in Japan. He/she is implicitly explaining that changes in criminal justice perspectives will change interactions/actions of governments/intergovernmental organizations/NGOs/networks.

Miki: For that, we realize that we had to teach people to read. It did not matter if it was a child or not but if there is at least one person or two who can read, then we could prevent. We started this knowing that it would take time (to educate). During those initial activities, we got connected with many different NGOs and went to see those activities in local places.

そのためには教育っていう、文字が読めないことで起こるってことも凄くあったので、やっぱり児童に角子供でも、一人でも二人でも、家族の中で文字が読めれば、そこで防げるっていう、っていうのが有りますよね。で、やっぱり時間がかかっても、そういう所からしていこうっていう事で、ちょっとはじめてます。で、その中で、そういう活動を始めたところで、色々なNGOともつながったりとか、現地のそういう活動をしているところを見に行ったりとか、お話を聞いたりとか

Miki was giving an example of how they were connected to NGOs in the victims’ countries of origin. He/she explained how the prevention of this phenomenon is most important to stop girls being trafficked for prostitution. Social justice and human rights perspectives, which put victims dead center in terms of alleviating the
phenomenon, need to be recognized. And he/she was trying to achieve this within a transnational network.

Yuki: So, those people (victims)....those people are certainly adults. They can judge by themselves and they send money to family in their country. Well, they are forced into the terrible situation and want to get out of the situation of being trafficked. But they need to work in Japan and send money to families and at least they think they want to pay back their debt (debt they had back in their country). That kind of thing is not secured (in the current situation in Japan). That is it. So the situation of putting victims as objects of protection and rehabilitation is (not happening)......because “Anti-Prostitution Law” has been applied exactly to human trafficking issue.

だから、その人達が、その人達は皆立派な大人ですからね。ちゃんと判断して、国に仕送りするとか色々な事をやる、あの、ひどい状況にはおかげては居るけれど、人身売買というような形の枠からは抜けたいわけだけれども、でも、日本で働いて、お金を送らなければ、せめて自分が負わされた借金くらいは返したいと思っても、そういうことは保障させない。ということです。だから、それは保護更生の対象であるという位置づけが、売春防止法からそっくり適用するって事から抜けてないから。

Yuki is denoting that understanding how feminized poverty follows a vicious cycle, and different feminist issues existing in different countries will influence the interactions/actions of governments/intergovernmental organizations/NGOs/networks.

This paradigm is shown below in the figure. There are actually nine paradigms in this diagram, the order being conditions to interactions/actions to consequences: (a) human rights perspectives – Okami and Kurofune (political relations) – advocacy network against FSTHT, (b) human rights perspectives – culture of communication – advocacy network against FSTHT, (c) human rights perspectives – organizational climate of networks – advocacy network against FSTHT, (d) criminal justice perspectives – Okami and Kurofune (political relations) – advocacy network against
FSTHT, (e) criminal justice perspectives - culture of communication – advocacy network against FSTHT, (f) criminal justice perspectives - organizational climate of networks – advocacy network against FSTHT, (g) transnationalism perspectives – Okami & Kurofune (political relations) – advocacy network against FSTHT, (h) transnationalism perspectives- culture of communication – advocacy network against FSTHT, and (i) transnationalism perspectives – organizational climate – advocacy network against FSTHT.

Figure 5.2 Context analysis of paradigm 1. This figure illustrates context of how advocacy networks against FSTHT emerge and operate.

As shown in the figure, this path of conditions, interactions/actions, and consequences is more complex than it appears at first glance. As Strauss and Corbin (1998) emphasized, there is the interweaving of events leading to the problem of how
the FSTHT phenomenon is complex, and to this phenomenon, national/intergovernmental governments, NGOs, and networks are responding through some form of interactions/actions, which leads to the consequence of advocacy networks against FSTHT. As an analyst, even though making assumptions about the significance of causality as these conditions have been debated by philosophers of science, the most important aspect to keep in mind is to look for answers of why, how come, and to what circumstances, difficulties, or issues they are responding (Strauss & Corbin, 1998). Thus, emphasis on how and by which actors’ circumstances, problems, and issues are handled is more important. In this paradigm, how governments, intergovernmental organization, NGOs, and networks handle the complexity of FSTHT phenomenon as explained by three different perspectives is the crucial part of context analysis.

When there were more human rights and transnationalism issues involved in the complex FSTHT phenomenon, there was less need for both national and international policies to intervene, or less need for NGOs in networks to work strategically by using different methods to communicate among members. When there were more criminal justice issues involved in the complex FSTHT phenomenon, there is more need for both national and international policies to intervene, or more need for NGOs in networks to work strategically by using every different method to communicate among members. This is because amelioration of the complex FSTHT phenomenon is not just to prosecute traffickers but to prevent the crime and to protect prospective victims. As
mentioned by some participants earlier, prevention is the most important tool of alleviating this dehumanizing problem.

All interactions/actions by governments/intergovernmental organizations/NGOs/networks use strategic tactics as criterion by Strauss and Corbin (1998). Strauss and Corbin mentioned if all these strategic interactions/actions by different individuals and groups are not in alignment, there will be conflicts and eventually breakdown. However, in the current study with the raw data, the misalignment between governments/policies and activities of NGOs/networks are actually creating intervening conditions for NGOs in networks to become more active. Thus, Strauss and Corbin’s assumption is not a case; and additional paradigms emerge within this paradigm as interactions/actions that turned out to be intervening conditions. They are: (a) Okami & Kurofune (political relations) – culture of communication – advocacy network against FSTHT, and (b) Okami & Kurofune (political relations) – organizational climate of networks – advocacy network against FSTHT. Again, all conditions were recognized by conceptually grouped answers to the questions about why, where, how, and what happens (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). Here is an example of what participants discussed in relation to these additional paradigms.

Kaoru:  Also, at the stage of acting on policy proposal, research or real cases were needed indeed, among those, among those indeed, well, from shelters…..well…like “XXXX” or “XXXX,” that kind of organization actually running shelters which should know situations of real victims….organizations operating hotline….like “XXXX”…information form that kind of place, for policy proposal purposes, well, was extremely important. Indeed…well..the actual situation of individual cases and then...there used to be research conducted by several researchers as center roles…. Based on the results of that kind of research, well, towards Government, we held meetings and
proposed several times a year......something like what kind of policy is missing. Yes, now I recall, we held opportunities to exchange opinions with Government for several times a year.

あと政策をやるときにやはり調査だとか、実際のケースっていうのが必要なので、やっぱりその中で、シェルターに、XXXXだとか、XXXXの家だとか、そういったシェルターを運営していただいて実際の被害者の人たちの、えっと状況がわかっている団体、電話相談をやっている団体、XXXXですとか、そういったところの情報っていうのも、非常に政策提言のなかでは、ま、貴重で、やっぱりその、個別のケースの実態、それからその、前は調査なんかは何人かの研究者の方たちが中心になってやってたんですけども、そういった調査の結果なんかに基づいて、えー、政府に対してどういった政策が足りないのか、あのー、そういったのを年間にまあ数回提言として、まあミーティングをやっていましたね。あ、そうでしたね、まあ年に何回かは、政府と意見交換なんかはやっていましたね。

Kaoru related how the current status of policies influenced how and with what NGOs communicated.

5.6.1.2 Paradigm II

The second paradigm explains how advocacy networks against FSTHT, a consequence in the previous paradigm, in turn becomes a condition. The reactions of governments/intergovernmental organizations/NGOs are all conditioned to how advocacy network advocacy emerges and progresses. As analyzed in the elaboration upon the categories and subcategories section Okami & Kurofune (political relations), the organizational climate of networks, and culture of communication are all subcategories of a category of “advocacy network against FSTHT.” Some participants discussed the obstacles confronting current advocacy network activities and ideal advocacy network activities. In their comments, they validated that (a) how they try to make changes in governments/intergovernmental organizations’ behaviors and policies;
and (b) how and what they change in communicating with other NGOs, and (c) how they run their NGOs and networks, will change the balance of criminal justice perspectives, human rights perspectives, and transnational perspectives in the FSTHT phenomenon. Thus, depending upon how the advocacy network emerges and progresses, complex FSTHT phenomenon will increase or decrease. An advocacy network against FSTHT is an intervening condition which alters the impact of a causal condition, which is the FSTHT phenomenon of paradigm I. One participant, Yuki, discussed his/her willingness to make their advocacy network activities better attempting to change the Japanese government’s behavior and U.S. trafficking in person report.

Yuki: Well, we thought it (U.S. report) could be a great help just like when XXXXX (a network) started to act but there has been none. But we never had any capacity to voluntarily send counter-report to the States and we are actually not doing a direct service (support victims) mainly. Then, the agencies that provide shelter services are used conveniently by government. And many shelters, including the ones for foreign women, are so packed with domestic violence victims.

いやー、私達もその XXXX が、動き出したときと同じように、少しはこれで役に立つかなと思ってた、それが無いなってこと。 だけどでも、じゃぁ、積極的にカウンターレポートをアメリカに提供したいというほどには、それだけの余力もないし、それと、ま、実情ってことをね、私達もサポートの仕事を主にやっているわけではないし、それからサポートをやっている団体なんかに対しては、政府のほうは都合のいい使い方がしかない、で、実際に今その色々なシェルターは、外国人女性のためのシェルターも含めて、ドメスティックバイオレンスで手一杯ってのもあるんですよね。

Yuki is here implicitly denoting that the progress of advocacy network will be a condition of better government/intergovernmental organization/foreign
government/NGOs/Networks’ interactions/actions, and in turn changes the balance among issues of human rights/criminal justice/transnationalism in complex FSTHT phenomenon.

This paradigm is shown below in the figure. There are actually nine paradigms shown in this figure that emerged from the data: a) advocacy network against FSTHT – Okami & Kurofune (political relations – criminal justice perspectives, b) advocacy network against FSTHT – Okami & Kurofune – human rights perspectives, c) advocacy network against FSTHT – Okami & Kurofune – transnationalism perspectives, d) advocacy network against FSTHT – culture of communication – criminal justice perspectives, e) advocacy network against FSTHT – culture of communication – human rights perspectives, f) advocacy network against FSTHT – culture of communication – transnationalism perspectives, g) advocacy network against FSTHT – organizational climate of networks – criminal justice perspectives, h) advocacy network against FSTHT – organizational climate of networks – human rights perspectives, and i) advocacy network against FSTHT – organizational climate of networks – transnationalism.

As a result of comparison between incidents, the current researcher learned that conflicts among NGOs in networks or non-strategic management of network will create dysfunctional networks, and as a result advocacy activities for a victims-centered approach will not grow. In turn, human rights and transnationalism perspectives to alleviate the complex FSTHT phenomenon will decrease, with more of criminal justice perspectives taking their places, which increases the emphasis on prosecution of victims
and traffickers. Also, depending upon the degree to which Japanese and foreign governments treat this FSTHT phenomenon as human rights and transnational issues, criminal justice perspectives to treat victims as criminals would decrease. The current researcher also learned from her analysis that depending upon how to and what is communicated among NGOs in networks, human rights perspectives and transnationalism perspectives increase in policies and societies with a decrease in criminal justice perspectives in the complex FSTHT phenomenon. Again, for the validity of this paradigm, all conditions were recognized by conceptually grouped answers to the questions about why, where, how, and what happens (Corbin & Strauss, 2008) while the current researcher was conducting comparisons between incidents.

Figure 5.3 Context analysis of paradigm 2. This figure illustrates context of how advocacy networks against FSTHT in return are supposed to alleviate FSTHT.
As is the case with paradigm I, as shown in the figure above, this path of conditions, interactions/actions, and consequences is more complex than surface appearances would dictate. There is the complex interweaving of emergence or progress of advocacy networks against FSTHT leading to the issues of complex FSTHT phenomenon to which national/intergovernmental governments, NGOs, and networks are responding through some form of interactions/actions, which in turn leads to better or worse consequences for the complex FSTHT phenomenon.

When there were more communications among NGOs in networks, better organizational culture of networks, and more victim-centered approaches by governments and intergovernmental organizations, there will be more human rights and transnational perspectives in the complex FSTHT phenomenon. All interactions/actions by governments/intergovernmental organizations/NGOs/networks are strategic tactics as criterion by Strauss and Corbin (1998). Straus and Corbin mentioned if all of these strategic interactions/actions by different individuals and groups are not in an alignment, there will be the conflicts and eventually breaks down. However, just same as the paradigm I, in the current study with the raw data, the misalignment between governments/policies and activities of NGOs/Networks is actually creating intervening conditions for the consequence of more complex FSTHT phenomenon. It means that if governments do not agree with what NGOs/networks are trying to advocate, then as a consequence, more criminal justice issues and fewer human rights and transnationalism issues are involved in the complex FSTHT phenomenon. Thus, Strauss and Corbin’s assumption is not a case and additional
paradigms emerge within this paradigm II. They are (a) organizational climate of networks – Okami & Kurofune (political relations) – more human rights and transnationalism perspectives in the complex FSTHT phenomenon, and (b) culture of communication – Okami & Kurofune (political relations) – more human rights and transnationalism perspectives in the complex FSTHT phenomenon. Here is what participants discussed in relation to these additional paradigms.

Shizuka: After all, it is just money, I think. For example, if someone goes to the States and listens to people over there and invites someone from U.S. NGOs, it will cost. But, if XXXX (a network) wants to produce some money for that, we need to get a grant-in-aid. We need to get grants-in-aid and to do that we need to submit some kind of reports. Everyone is so busy writing reports. Right now, we are writing reports divided into two groups of Japanese and foreigners in applying for research grant by the Ministry of XXXXXX. Just report, report, and report….Ms. XXX and Ms. XXX are always busy writing reports. Each organization has its specialty but it is not the only thing they are doing. They spend time on other things. That is the reason.

やぱり、それはね、もうお金なんだと思うんです。例えばアメリカにやっぱり誰かが行って、そして直接に話を聞く。それからアメリカのほうからNGOの人達を呼ぶにしても何にしてても、やっぱりお金が関わってきますよね。だけど、日本のXXXX（ネットワーク名）がお金を生み出そうと思ったら、助成金をとるしかないんですよ。で、助成金をとってね、助成金っていうのもやっぱり何かのレポートを出さないといけないんですよ。そのレポートに、やっぱり皆書くのに必死で、だから今なんかもXXXX省なんかの研で、日本人と外国人の、もうやっぱりレポート、レポート、レポートで、XXさんやXXさんはいつになってもレポートを（書いている）。それぞれのところで専門的な分野であるんだけども、それだけをやっていなくて、ほかの事で、やっぱり時間費やしていますから、そのことがやっぱりあるんでしょうにえ。

Shizuka implicitly denoted that if a network has strategic management and better administrative functions including having grant writing specialists, it will be able to gain more funding support. NGOs can then advocate for better policies and
practices to fight FSTHT by asking for more human rights and transnationalism perspectives to be included in them.

5.6.1.3 Paradigm III

The third paradigm shows the larger picture of relationships as progressed from paradigms I and II. The category of “complex FSTHT phenomenon” has been recognized as a condition of several advocacy network actions/interactions and, in turn, as advocacy networks attempting to alleviate FSTHT globally. Thus, in this bigger picture, the FSTHT phenomenon is both a condition and a consequence, with advocacy networks coming in between as interactions/actions (serving as intermediaries). One of participants, Miki, explained this chain very well with what he/she wants to see in the end as a result of his/her activities.

Miki: Actually, the best thing is that the kind of human trafficking (advocacy) network is dissolved. It is best to have that kind of activities dissolved. “What? What is it?” kind of reality is the best. For us to be busy in advocacy activities means that it is not a good situation. So, we try to be active with this contradiction in our mind.

Thus, if we look at this paradigm with its categories, the condition of “advocacy network against FSTHT” is ”complex FSTHT problem phenomena;” and the consequence of “advocacy network against FSTHT” interaction/action is “no FSTHT phenomenon” as shown below. This is called paradigm III.
5.6.2 Conditional/Consequential Matrix

As Corbin and Strauss (2008) emphasized, life is complex, and the researcher needs to exercise caution so as not to oversimplify phenomena. The outcome of paradigms in the earlier sections indicates a very straightforward line of phenomena. Corbin and Strauss suggest a more detailed analysis only for those researchers who want complexity in relating structure and process. The current researcher knew that the current study is a study of transnational phenomenon, requiring this more complex analysis. As a result, the conditional/consequential matrix was thus appropriately utilized. Strauss and Corbin described the purposes of this analytic technique for context analysis as follows:

(a) Address the many possible theoretical sampling choices that an analyst must make during the research process or where to look for contextual factors; (b)
explain the varied, dynamic, and complex ways in which conditions, interactions/actions, and consequences can coexist and impact upon each other; (c) account for the different perceptions, constructions, and standpoints of the various actors; (d) put all the various pieces together to present an overall picture of what is going on; and (e) most of all, emphasize that both micro and macro conditions are important to the analysis. (p. 90)

This analysis technique helped the current researcher, while collecting data, discover the needs of participants who were more familiar with macro conditions. Thus, this is another reason for the current researcher to locate a participant who was interacting more with NGOs in other countries. As a result, the current researcher could construct a matrix displaying the complex interaction of macro and micro conditions leading to interactions/actions and consequences. The matrix has a limitation in that it does not show complex relationships, but rather shows the flow in a linear manner (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). However, the current researcher also inserted text within the matrix showing where each category or subcategory within this phenomenon exists.

The current researcher, for this particular analysis, returned to the recorded data and listened to different voices to see the whole picture of the phenomenon with both micro and macro conditions (Corbin & Strauss 2008). Then, as conditions and consequences associate or covary in many ways with each other and interactions/actions, the current researcher searched for information as to how they influence each other. Interactions/actions are not limited to individual participants, but also may include
NGOs, networks, intergovernmental organizations, and governments. Figure 5 is the matrix developed by the current researcher. In this figure, the outer perimeter is the most macro with the center the most micro.

Figure 5.5 Conditional/consequential matrix. This figure illustrates the combination of micro conditions and macro conditions where conditions and consequences are connected through action/interaction responses (Corbin & Strauss, 2008).

All the various perspectives making the FSTHT phenomenon complex are conditions interrelated both at the micro and macro levels. The perspectives of human rights, criminal justice, and transnationalism are conditions existing at both macro and micro levels. The preceding is validated with data contained in the analysis section, where categories and subcategories with their properties and dimensions were
elaborated upon. Thus, in this section, some of the narratives from interviews are not cited for each validation to avoid duplication.

Criminal justice perspectives are imbedded in policies and society when the phenomenon of FSTHT was either wholly or partially conceptualized. This also reflects the cultural background of a country. Depending upon how these perspectives are influenced by conceptualization of a phenomenon and the cultural issues of a society, interactions/actions by networks varies. In Japan, incorrect conceptualization of the phenomenon along with a chauvinistic cultural influence in policies and society, motivated NGOs to gather and progress as networks. Within the data, the current researcher could not find any international/transnational level macro conditions discussed by the participants or remarked upon in documents. However, national conditions were discussed by participants: National policies, gender inequality within a society, and culture. The criminal justice perspective is also a condition to advocacy networks at the micro level. Policies with an incorrect conceptualization of FSTHT would not allow victims to remain in Japan after their rescue. Thus networks are advocating for better treatment of victims, as is the case in the United States, and affording the opportunity to stay in Japan with proper immigration status.

Human rights perspectives also are conditions both at macro and micro levels that lead to interactions/actions of advocacy networks emerging and becoming operative. Again, human rights perspectives are imbedded in both policies and societies as a condition leading up to interactions/actions of advocacy networks against FSTHT. If more human rights perspectives existed in policies and societies, NGOs would have no
need to form networks and work harder to alleviate FSTHT phenomenon. Several participants observed that victims are not treated well because they are not understood well. People, including police, think victims are just prostitutes and what they require rehabilitation, but not protection. Also, as explained in the category elaboration section, and as the dimensions of the “social justice advocacy” property show, advocating for victims in terms of prevention of the phenomenon itself along with protection of victims, are the central activities. Accordingly human rights perspectives lay underneath their social justice advocacy activities. Human rights perspectives also influence advocacy networks at the macro and micro levels. Several participants noted how the definition/conceptualization of FSTHT in transnational policies (macro) or victims is very vague, thus making the problem worse (macro). As a result, NGOs gathered to advocate for changes by raising their collective voice. Human rights perspectives also are conditions at the national level (macro). For example, there is no specialized policy to combat FSTHT, with several incongruous policies being applied instead. One of those policies is the anti-prostitution law, by which victims are punished by being identified as prostitutes. If there were more human rights perspectives in play in this situation to protect victims, there could then be a specializing and comprehensive policy for the sake of the victims. This condition of national policies is also influencing conditions at the local and NGO levels. Community awareness regarding human trafficking is very low or non-existent. If the community itself pays more attention to human rights perspectives, FSTHT problems could decrease. In contrast, on the NGO level, Japanese NGOs are very aware of the
seriousness of FSHT and how it violates basic human rights, prompting them to network with other NGOs to fight against FSTHT.

Transnationalism perspectives also are conditions at both macro and micro levels. In this globalized world, the understanding of different cultural backgrounds, especially women’s position in the history of a particular country, influences the interactions/actions of advocacy networks against FSTHT. All participants emphasized the importance of the human rights issue in dealing with FSHT and searching for “victim centered” alleviation. However, participants with transnational experiences discussed the need for understanding that a different approach to the same goals may sometimes be necessary. Foreign NGOs, by not making allowances for the culture milieu of a country when instructing local NGOs how to deal with FSTHT issues, only exacerbate the situation. When someone works with a respect for another culture when dealing with foreign NGOs, there could be a greater number of effective transnational advocacy networks. Thus, if government also has a better understanding of other cultures on national level, advocacy networks would not have to expend as much effort. One participant said that government shelters do not provide “culturally sensitive” services, and that is creating more problems. Two participants mentioned that some NGOs do not recognize the historical issues of decolonization, comfort women, the Japanese attitude of denigration of other Asians, and so on behind the FSTHT phenomenon. Thus there have been conflicts among NGOs because of variances in their perspectives on the cause of FSTHT, transforming it into a significant obstacle for networks to be formed. If all NGOs understand the true historical and
cultural aspects in different countries behind the FSTHT phenomenon, there will be more advocacy networks, especially transnational ones.

Hikaru:  That is why, well, as an awareness of individuals, human trafficking was a problem of Colonialism, existence of sex industry itself, the management of foreigners. In those way...I think those kinds of viewpoints was our approach. That is why, we had a sense of incongruity.

だから、その、個々の問題意識としては、人身取引っていうのは、やっぱりそれは植民地主義の問題であり、性産業そのものの存在の問題であり、あの外国人管理の問題だし、というところが、そういう視点でやってきたところだったと思うんですけれど、なので、凄い違和感がありましたよね。

There are several individual factors that emerged from the data which condition the interactions/actions of advocacy networks against FSTHT as seen on the earlier figure. They belong to some level between most macro and most micro (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). Transnational/international level conditions include: feminized poverty, democratization, colonialism, international organized crime, and ODA.

Yuki:  That is what we feel, but in our case, we want to look at the background of the phenomenon like; what to do with women's rights, and then....the movement of democratization....democratization of Asia, and the economic invasion (by Japan to other Asian countries)....for example, about the Philippines....why Philippine women had to be sold to Japan or came to Japan in search of work...those kinds of background. For example, the issue of ODA or something like that was an important pillar of our activities. Well...it means development. Support for development.

それでただ私達の場合、だからその女性の人権をどうするっていう問題と、それとその、民主化運動ですよね、アジアの民主化っていうことと、それと経済侵略の問題ですね、例えばフィリピンのことなんかでも、なぜフィリピンの女性達が日本へ売られたり、出稼ぎに来たりせざるを得ないのかっていう背景をちゃんと見ていかなければならないということで、例えばODAの問題とか、そういう事なんかも、重要な柱だったわけですよ。あの、開発っていうことですね。開発支援。
Regional level condition derived from this data is one: Dokuritsu Gyosei Hojin. This is an institution connected with Japanese government that was described earlier. There are two Dokuritsu Gyosei Hojin: JICA (Japan International Cooperation Agency) and NWEC (National Women’s Education Center) helping Japanese NGOs to become connected with foreign NGOs and foreign governments. With these institutions’ assistance Japanese NGOs can establish more transnational advocacy networks. The current researcher observed this particular incident in a symposium where she was conducting an observation activity.

Field notes in a symposium: Not only people from XXXX (a network) but also 10 people from Thailand who are discussing the situation between Japan and Thailand. These Thai people were invited by NWEC (National Women’s Education Center). These Thai people belong to Thai government: The Ministry of Social Development & Human Security Guarantee; and a social worker from a shelter, and NGOs.

National level conditions include national policies, the Japanese government’s behavior as Okami, earthquake, the Bureau of Gender Equality, Japanese culture, and gender inequality. One example for validation is the narrative by Miki that relates the aspect of Japanese culture of not being able to raise voices, especially to government.

Miki: I feel deplorable and it should be us to raise voices and let people listen to it in this country. It is indeed Japanese characteristics... indeed hard to raise voices....well.. I don’t think we still consider government as “Okami (God)” but raising voices is very difficult.

情け無いとは思うんですけれどもね、やっぱり国内で、私達自身が声をかけて、で、それを聞いてもらうのが一番いいと思うんですけどね、なかなか、本当にその日本人の特性なのか、,,, 中々自分で声を通らすってことが。。。ま、『お上』とは思っていないと葉思うけど、でもやっぱりそこにこう、声をあげるって事は凄く難しいことなので。
The Bureau of Gender Equality, according to one participant, is not functional and has in fact become an obstacle for advocacy network activities, as it is the window for NGOs to contact government. In turn, the advocacy networks needed to show progress by working more diligently to fight FSTHT. Also, as discussed several times in previous analysis sections, the chauvinistic culture imbedded both in Japanese society and policies has compelled NGOs to work harder within networks. In order to enlighten society and raise voices to bring changes in policies, advocacy networks had to be formed to make any progress.

Local level conditions that emerged from the data that leads to advocacy network interactions/actions are: low awareness of society, yakuza relationships with community, and the sex industry. Interview participants discussed their advocacy network activities to raise this low awareness in Japanese society that FSTHT victims had no other choices. People in Japanese society believe that the victims come to stay in Japan because they want to. Also, because of the notoriously large Japanese sex industry and its unique place in history and society, advocacy networks also had to disseminate correct information and educate society about the current situation in Japan. One example of the yakuzas’ relationships with community as a condition is that some businesses give financial support to survive, especially the entertainment businesses including sex workers. As a result, the NGOs in advocacy networks work hard to raise society’s awareness.

Hiromi: *Of course, most of the time when someone wants to open an entertainment shop in an entertainment town, one should pay to yakuza perhaps because yakuza are involved in it. In that sense, they are related.*
know we have fewer and fewer yakuzas but the reason they still have survived is that there are someone supporting them somewhere. Well, there must be a case that people support them with fear, or by threat, I think. The ones use yakuzas, well I don’t know if they use yakuzas or being used by yakuzas but there are people like that, I think.

勿論あの、風俗店を、あの風俗街で風俗店をやるときは、だいたい、多分ヤクザが入り込んでいるから、多分ヤクザに多分金でも払わなきゃ多分成り立たないと思いますから。そういう意味では、あの、つながっていると思うんですけれども。段々減ってはいると思うけど、でもやっぱり生きながらえているのは、どっかでヤクザに、を支えちゃってる人が居るんだおるなと。ま、こわごわ支えて、脅されて支えている場合も勿論あると思うんですけれど、ね。利用する人達も、利用っていうか、利用されてるのかわからないけど、そういう人達はやっぱり居るのかなあと、とは思いますね。

5.7 Process Analysis

Context and process are related. The interactions/actions do not exist at only one point in time or place and they involve sequences of different activities and interactions (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). Process is very complex as it involves individuals or groups, where each actor has different perceptions and definitions of consequences which can be goal accomplishment, situation, event, or set of circumstances (Corbin & Strauss). In order to have a desired goal or circumstances, it is a must to have all actors interactions/actions in alignment. However, in reality it does not happen that way. Thus, consequences differ depending upon the alignment of interactions/actions by all actors. Corbin and Strauss explained this in a clearer way in terms of analysis:

Process demonstrates an individual’s, organization’s, and group’s ability to give meaning to and respond to problems and/or shape the situations that they find
themselves to be in through sequences of action/interaction, taking into account their readings of the situations and emotional responses to them. (p. 98)

Again, in this section of process analysis, the current researcher conceptualized or described the process with the data and the interpretation of it (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). Analyzing how interaction/action shifts over time and space and in response to contingencies helped the current researcher not only in finding patterns but also answering the central research question and several procedural sub-questions in terms of process and obstacles of networks. The process analysis was conducted simultaneously with elaboration of each of the categories with properties and dimensions, as it was still part of axial coding. However, the current researcher was looking for interactions/actions, movements, sequence of events, changes in context, and how they evolve in response to changes in context (Strauss & Corbin, 1998). As discussed briefly in the context analysis section, and depending upon how interactions/actions among different actors to the context, consequences change.

As an analytical tool suggested by Straus and Corbin (1988), the current researcher asked several questions when analyzing the data. The questions asked are: (a) what problems, issues, happenings are being handled related to FSTHT, (b) who is handling the problems, (c) what other historical or cultural conditions combined to create the context in which the interaction/action was taken, (d) why interactions/actions were taken or not taken, (e) why interactions/actions changed, (f) how interactions/actions were changing in a certain conditions, (g) are interactions/actions aligned or misaligned, (h) with what conditions and interactions/actions one series of
events or problems to another, (i) what did the change of condition brought to the sequence, flow, shape, and rhythm of interactions/actions, (j) what happened when interactions/actions were misaligned among actors, (k) how the actors took different interactions/actions when unexpected changes or problems happened in conditions, and (l) how certain interactions/actions influence the next sequence of interactions/actions to either make changes in interactions/actions or not. The results that emerged from the data are shown in the figure below and subsequent narratives.

Figure 5.6 Process analysis of the time structural conditions. This figure illustrates how advocacy networks against FSTHT have emerged and operated in the history of Japan.
In the late 19th century, Japanese women were sold to foreign countries as prostitutes and they were called *Karayuki-san* or 唐行さん。 A participant, Shizuka, described how the first women’s shelter was established by Christian women in order to support *Karayuki-san*. The word *Karayuki-san* is not only representing the FSTHT victims at that time sold to foreign countries, but the phenomenon itself to Japanese. The causal context of this phenomenon was poverty, especially in the countryside. Fishermen or farmers who were in extreme poverty sold their daughters to brokers called *Zegen* or 女衒. Those victims were treated as shameful beings as Japan started to get involved in international politics. According to Shizuka, Japanese Christian women stood up and advocated for creating shelters to help Japanese victims repatriate. However, no findings of advocacy networks within this data were reported by participants. This is the earliest incident of FSTHT indicated by the data. Since this first incident and up to the recent and increasing international attention to this phenomenon beginning in the early 1990’s, the incidents as conditions had emerged independently, and not as part of a sequence between events, as reported by participants. However, as some of the participants the current researcher interviewed have been activists since the 1970s, their history of continuing activities has been the sequential actions in the fight against FSTHT in Japan.

The most famous and largest scale FSTHT problem that occurred in Japan is the issue of the so-called “comfort women” during the second world war (WWII). Comfort women have traditionally served as prostitutes for solders throughout Japanese history, but the Asian women trafficked in WWII are the ones discussed by participants
in this study. Debate over the question of whether these comfort women were exploited has created conflict between Japan and Korea. Several participants mentioned comfort women, specifically Korean victims, and how Japanese feminists during that period started to support victims. Some participants also related how Japanese activists and NGOs have been connected with their Korean counterparts as a result of this conflict. The Korean side has insisted the comfort women issue was a case of trafficking and exploitation, which the Japanese government has denied. Activists and NGOs in both countries began connecting. According to participants, Hikaru and Yuki, the network advocacy activities still exist.

In a variation on this historical theme, the 1970’s was the period when Korean women were trafficked, but not across borders. Instead, Japanese men were traveling to other Asian countries, where they would meet prostitutes trafficked within their own country. Several participants discussed the incident of Japanese publisher who published a guide book which recommend buying prostitutes in Thailand. Activists sued the publisher to stop publication of this document and won. However, the case they won related only to that publisher’s second book, which included without permission what the activists discussed when they came to make complaints to the publisher. The activists’ network also fought against publication of the first book that recommended buying women in Thailand, while the second book recommended buying women in the Philippines.

By the 1980s, women were being trafficked from many other Asian countries to Japan and forced to work in the entertainment business, including prostitution.
According to what participants discussed, the victims were mainly from Thailand and the Philippines. A participant, Yuki, described how these women were moved around Japan to be in proximity to large-scale construction projects. Yuki especially emphasized that this was happening when the Japanese economy was growing so rapidly. Thus, the causal condition during this time was the rapid growth of the Japanese economy, sometime described as the Miracle of Japan. The symbolic advocacy network activities back in this time included activists gathering to support Thai women who had been trafficked to Japan, forced to work in a terrible environment and, in one instance, had murdered the owner of the massage parlor. NGO activists were attempting to enlighten society, government, and the judiciary that these Thai women were also victims of FSTHT. To aid in that enlightenment and their advocacy activities, a book was published by these activists about the massage parlor incident.

The major change in conditions came in the early 1990’s when the international community started to pay attention to FSTHT. The participants recollected how the U.N. and the United States started to pay attention to these issues and this information is validated by literature review in the early policy analysis section, as well as the data. As a result, both international/national governments and intergovernmental organizations started to take interactions/actions in the late 1990s. The tangible results of these interactions/actions are the U.N. Palermo Protocol and the U.S. TVPA. This condition led to the interactions/actions of the Japanese government and NGOs in the 2000s. Most of the participants discussed the effectiveness of the U.N. and U.S. transnational policies on changing the Japanese government’s position. For the first
time, the Japanese government started to take measures against human trafficking including FSTHT. In addition, Japanese NGOs formed an official and national advocacy network against human trafficking, specifically including FSTHT, in 2003. Thus, outside pressure was significantly effective on interactions/actions of both government and NGOs. Interactions/actions of both governments and NGOs seemed aligned by aiming at the common target of eliminating FSTHT. Conditions and situations had changed in a positive direction.

However, after this period, interactions/actions went in different directions between the government and NGOs/networks. Subsequent to U.S. and U.N. pressure placed on the Japanese government, action that consisted primarily of placing the country on a watch list for noncompliance, the Japanese government began concealing the extent of FSTHT in Japan. Several participants strongly emphasized that this deviousness slowed network activities because the government stopped sending victims to NGO shelters. Until then, NGOs were the ones providing direct services to victims, but the government began shifting victims to governmental shelters called *Fujin Sodanjo*. NGOs and networks could then not plan and act because the government was actively concealing the problem. Also, when the Japanese government presents its data regarding human trafficking problems in Japan to the United States for inclusion in the annual TIP report, NGOs and networks are convinced the government is not showing the true numbers. Several participants discussed this problem including the issue of certification of victims being vague. Another condition around this time was, according to several participants, that they started to see the change in types of FSTHT
businesses in Japan. This new method of exploiting trafficked women was described as *soft exploitation* by the participants, which means women were allowed to have a little bit more freedom and a little bit more money. Yuki, June, Shizuka, and Hiromi called the particular service *Deli-Hel* or デリヘル, which means internationally/domestically trafficked women are forced to prostitute themselves by visiting hotel rooms where customers wait. Women have the freedom to go to hotels by themselves, but they are allowed to keep only a small amount of money. The participants described the situation as such that women are so intimidated that they do not dare leave the traffickers. NGOs/networks believe that government is not taking account of these cases of soft exploitation of women as FSTHT, thus excluding them from any reporting. This divergence of interactions/actions between government and NGOs/networks slowed down the movement in Japan towards alleviation of FSHT. As a result, NGOs and Networks have lost the way to approach government in order to advocate for a specializing policies and better practices.

5.8 Interwoven Advocacy Networks Analysis

By combining results from the elaboration of concepts or categories, relationships between categories and sub-categories, context, and process, the current researcher was able to analyze how advocacy networks in different physical areas are interwoven. This is the analysis in which spaces and different times in the history of advocacy networks are all included in one picture. The current researcher also asked several questions, “if there are same actors involved in networks,” “if there are actors moving between spaces,” “if one actor is involved in a single network or multiple networks,” “If
one actor, especially an NGO, has single or multiple programs,” and “If alignment/misalignment of interactions/actions by actors is influencing which networks to belong to.” The current researcher also conducted a theoretical comparison between data, especially from the property of physical spaces in the category of advocacy networks against FSTHT, and Berton’s (2008) Five Possible Spaces for Advocacy Networks Among Activists (Appendix A). The result is shown in the below figure.

**Figure 5.7** Diverse advocacy networks interwoven. This figure illustrates how different Japanese advocacy networks against FSTHT in diverse locations are interwoven.

Locally active NGOs in Japan are providing direct services like shelter accommodation and hot lines. Also, individual NGOs are advocating to governments for a comprehensive and specializing policy. There is only one national network strictly advocating against human trafficking, especially FSTHT. According to this study’s participants, several NGOs that belong to this network also belong to several
other national networks which are advocacy networks for: (a) comfort women, and (b) child labor. The member NGOs of the advocacy network for comfort women also have connections with NGOs in Korea to combat the comfort women issue. A national advocacy network against human trafficking performs activities similar to those discussed in Berton (2008): (a) attending national level symposium, and (b) domestic advocacy network activities. Several participants mentioned their participation in the symposium the current researcher attended in order to observe activities.

During this symposium, the regional advocacy network held a session that included the Thai governmental office and NGOs with NWEC revealing successes in Thailand to Japanese NGOs. As for the international advocacy network, several NGOs participated in U.N. activities in Japan in 2009 investigating the then-current situation of human trafficking including FSTHT. As a follow-up to this investigation, the national advocacy network held a symposium in the following year.

One major difference that emerged between the data and Berton’s study results was that Japanese NGOs or non-state actors rarely receive either governmental or corporate funding. However, using only personal donations and membership fees, several NGOs have been implementing projects in other countries. Also, one NGO dispatched a staff member to another country, with this staff person subsequently becoming a part of NGOs in that country. He/she affirmed that occasionally he/she attends negotiations with that country’s government in order to fight human trafficking, including FSTHT.
5.9 Theoretical Integration

After having categories developed with their relationships, the current researcher moved these abstract categories into a theoretical formulation by selective coding. Corbin and Strauss (2008) described the concept of theoretical formulation as follows:

Any theoretical formulation that is generated based on these concepts should have general applicability to all the cases in a study. It is the details included under each category and/or subcategory, through the specification of properties and dimensions that bring out the differences and variations in each case. (p. 103) …..Usually, upper-level concepts and their descriptors and the relational statements linking those concepts are derived from, and apply to, all participants in a study. (p. 104)

As conducted in the analysis section, the current researcher writes relational statements in a narrative fashion, rather than as a hypothesis at this stage of bringing categories into a larger theoretical scheme, which is the unifying explanatory scheme (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). Within this stage of selective coding, techniques of theoretical sorting of memos, diagraming, and storyline writing were conducted (Charmaz, 2006; Corbin & Strauss; Strauss & Corbin, 1998).

5.9.1 The Central Category

The central category represents the main theme of the research and is related to all other concepts with the greatest explanatory relevance (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). It also has an analytic power to theoretically explain what the research all about. The
category of advocacy network against FSTHT evolved as a central category in this study by using the criteria for choosing a central category by Corbin and Strauss.

(a) It must be abstract; that is, all other major categories can be related to it and placed under it, (b) It must appear frequently in the data. This means that within all, or almost all, cases there are indicators pointing to that concept, (c) it must be logical and consistent with the data. There should be no forcing of data, (d) it should be sufficiently abstract so that it can be used to do research in other substantive areas, leading to the development of a more general theory, (e) it should grow in depth and explanatory power as each of the other categories is related to it through statements of relationship. (p. 105)

Theory integration consists of finding a central category and telling the story around that central category by utilizing other categories emerged in the study (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). The integration analysis requires several techniques be used with each step: Writing the story line, moving from the descriptive story to the theoretical explanation, the use of integrative diagrams, and reviewing and sorting through memos (Corbin & Strauss, 2008; Strauss & Corbin, 1998). Memos reviewed and sorted were about: (a) categories, (b) properties and dimensions, (c) diagrams, (d) context, (e) process, and (f) relationships. These memos are the ones the current researcher created contemporaneously throughout all the stages of analysis whenever she felt the need to memorialize important comments in NVivo. By sorting and reviewing these memos, which belong either to categories or their cross-dimensional relationships, the current researcher arrived at the stage of integration, contemporaneously with writing
storyline, reviewing previous diagrams, and drawing a new diagram. Here is the diagrammatic expression of that theoretical integration:

![Diagram of theoretical integration](image)

Figure 5.8 Theoretical integration of the emergence of advocacy networks against FSTHT. This figure illustrates how advocacy networks against FSTHT emerge and operate and, in turn, try to alleviate complex FSTHT phenomenon.

The central categories that emerged through all the analysis stages taken so far came solely as a product of the data. As Strauss and Corbin (1998) discussed, it is preferable not to use literature to search for the unifying concept that might fit the data. The current researcher took special precautions not to mold the data to fit the literature or existing theory, but rather to let the data emerge into a theory.
5.9.2 The Narrative of the Findings

As discussed earlier, the findings of grounded theory can be delineated either through hypotheses or narrative approaches (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). The current researcher prefers to write these findings of integrated theory as a narrative, so that details of explanatory findings may be more easily related. While advocacy networks against FSTHT have been studied, as discussed in the literature review section, very few extant studies were only on transnational advocacy networks under the political science discipline. However, when this category emerged as a central category of this current study, which unifies all other categories emerged from the data collected with NGOs in Japan, very unique categories and subcategories emerged to explain the phenomenon. As the category of advocacy networks against FSTHT evolved as a central category, all schemes around it should be integrated into a single theoretical scheme. If there are more than one central category and one theoretical scheme, there needs to be more than one theory (Corbin & Strauss, 2008). The single theoretical scheme which evolved out of the current data explains how advocacy networks against FSTHT emerge, progress, and operate in Japan.

5.9.2.1 The complexity of FSTHT with balance between three perspectives

When the advocacy networks against FSTHT emerge, progress, and operate in Japan, the FSTHT phenomenon dealt with by any actors in advocacy networks is very complex. It is complex in terms of its history with various types of FSTHT, the multiple issues related to FSTHT, and time dimensions of victims. The history of FSTHT in Japan is extensive. FSTHT existed in Japanese society long before it was
defined as such. In history, victims were sometimes Japanese women trafficked to other countries, and other times foreign women were trafficked to Japan. However, what the participants recalled when weaving connections between old history of FSTHT and advocacy activities/networks, was that the oldest incidents occurred during the Karayuki-san period, when Japanese women were trafficked to other Asian countries. The most well-known example of FSTHT in Japan is the issue of comfort women during WWII. It is still a live issue, especially between Japan and Korea, and there are still NGO advocacy networks in both countries dedicated solely to the comfort women issue. When it comes to time dimensions of victims, Japanese NGOs/networks specifically have tried to advocate for victims prior to their being trafficked, and after their rescue. This is solely because Japanese NGOs/networks learned that prevention and protection of victims are far more important than prosecution of traffickers. FSTHT contains so many different issues. It involves VAW, colonialism and democratization, relation and balance with other human trafficking issues, migration issue, sexism issue, prostitution issue, and sex transmitted disease like HIV.

The complexity of FSTHT, thus, is deeply linked with several philosophical backgrounds that actually act in combination, making the phenomenon of FSTHT complex. These philosophical perspectives are: human rights, criminal justice, and transnationalism. Concepts of human rights of victims are often missing in domestic/transnational policies and domestic/international societies when dealing with FSTHT. But within the perspectives of human rights, what is most important to seek in order to alleviate FSTHT is social justice for the victims. Japanese NGOs and
networks fighting FSTHT advocate for this type of social justice, especially where victims are treated as criminals, and unfairly as women. This would mean that when human rights perspectives are involved in the process of alleviating complex FSTHT phenomenon, criminal justice perspectives naturally become delegated to an inferior position.

Criminal justice perspectives applied to FSTHT problem have a negative influence on victims in Japan. Because there is no specializing policy fighting FSTHT, several laws are cobbled together in a rough fit. The anti-prostitution law is one component of that mix, punishing the women but not the men. Also, yakuzas are making FSTHT more difficult to solve because of their financial involvement. Most of all, the conceptualization of FSTHT and VAW are very erroneous, thus making FSTHT more difficult to fight.

FSTHT is transnational, also contributing to making this phenomenon more complex. Whoever the actors may be, government, intergovernmental organizations, NGOs, or networks, by not understanding the foreign cultures they are dealing, they only make FSTHT more difficult and complex. It is not desirable for any actors to enter a different culture and impose their own values on the local people. What works in one country does not necessarily work in another country. Sometimes, a proposed solution can actually make the problem worse. Also, there are no lines in the sand about something in this context being culturally right or wrong. No one should bring their values in terms of feminist perspectives into other countries and proselytize. What is needed is a more culturally sensitive approach to the problem, thus laying the
foundation for solving this globally dehumanizing problem. Some countries are more advanced in terms of feminism but some lag far behind. Feminized poverty also should be understood in order to understand why women are trafficked in this global economy. These transnationalism perspectives are influenced by how people act with human rights perspectives as well. Thus, the balance among human rights, criminal justice, and transnational perspectives under the FSTHT phenomenon determines whether it is more complex or not.

5.9.2.2 The reactions or actions in response to the complex FSTHT phenomenon

Several different kinds of actors took actions against this complex FSTHT phenomenon: Governments of related countries, intergovernmental organizations, NGOs, and networks in different physical spaces. The Japanese government’s actions are influenced by how the FSTHT phenomenon is complex. Actions as a result of the complexity of FSTHT phenomenon are: Application of existing policies, implementation of the Action Plan, appointing the Bureau of Gender Equality as responsible for fighting this problem, enlightenment in society, support for NGOs and society, and support for victims. Both the United States as a foreign government and the U.N. as an intergovernmental organization took action by implementing transnational policies.

Actions of NGOs and networks, in trying to advocate for prevention of the phenomenon and protect victims, are influenced by the balance among the three perspectives of human rights, criminal justice, and transnationalism within the context of the FSTHT phenomenon. These actions are either related to their organizational
climate or how they communicate with each other, or outsiders like governments and intergovernmental organizations. How NGOs and networks function as an organization which fights against the FSTHT problem is influenced by the complexity of the FSTHT phenomenon with three different perspectives of human rights, criminal justice, and transnationalism. The birth and progress of both NGOs and networks, how strategic management is required in networks, having single or multiple programs in NGOs, and power relations over types of NGOs are influenced positively or negatively depending upon the extent to which the FSTHT phenomenon is complex. Also, what to communicate and how to communicate it between NGOs and between NGOs/networks and other actors like government and intergovernmental organizations are influenced by the complexity of the FSTHT phenomenon as well. One example is that different types of NGOs can perceive the problem in different ways, since the complex FSTHT phenomenon involves multiple issues, and as a result it either helps NGO create firm network activities or create conflicts among network members. Also as mentioned earlier, this phenomenon of FSTHT is complex because of its transnational state. Because it is transnational, it influences what and how NGOs communicate with NGOs in Japan or overseas. The actions of Japanese and foreign governments, intergovernmental organizations, NGOs, and networks are influencing each other as well. Factors include to what extent the Japanese/U.S. governments and intergovernmental organizations like the U.N. employ more human rights perspectives in their behavior; how NGOs and networks function as organizations; and how and what to communicate with each other will change. At the same time, the function of
NGOs/networks like their strategic management and power relations among themselves will influence what and how they communicate with each other.

5.9.2.3 The emergence, progress, and operation of advocacy networks

As a result of the reactions or interactions/actions of governments, intergovernmental organizations, and NGOs/networks to the complexity of FSTHT, the advocacy network against FSTHT emerged, progressed, and kept operating. Some participants discussed both the failure and success stories of an advocacy network as well as failure of Japanese government along with the influence of transnational policies. The misalignment or discrepancy between the interactions/actions of NGOS/networks and government actually increase the activities of advocacy networks, and as a result they progress. Also, the reactions or interactions/actions of governments, intergovernmental organizations, and NGOs/networks to the complexity of FSTHT phenomenon advance the physical spaces and types of advocacy networks activities. If networks are financially and strategically capable to become connected with NGOs in other countries, the advocacy network will expand its activities from national to transnational. This fact was expressed by several participants as their desire to be connected with NGOs in other countries. Several of them specifically indicated that they would want to have an advanced advocacy network with foreign NGOs that should do more than just exchanging information. They emphasized the need for prevention in the countries of origin and support for NGOs to prevent future FSTHT events by disseminating better practices. Also, several participants described how the discrepancy in perspectives dealing with FSTHT among relatively mature NGOs and
new NGOs is making the progress of advocacy networks slow. The worst obstacle for advocacy networks against FSTHT currently is the Japanese government. After the pressure brought by the U.N. and U.S., the Japanese government issued the Action Plan but no specializing policy. The advocacy networks and NGOs want to advocate for the specializing policy but they have difficulties in actually doing this since the current FSTHT situation is being concealed by the government. The government started to send victims to government shelters, not NGO shelters, so NGOs do not have access to any of the quantitative and qualitative information of victims. The numbers of victims has been reported to United States for the publication of TIP report but NGOs all have doubts that the decrease of the numbers of victims are accurate. Several participants talked about this problem and they kept making questions like, “How can we advocate for victims while we cannot see the truth?”

There are also linkages among the reactions or interactions/actions of governments, intergovernmental organizations, and NGOs/networks to the complexity of FSTHT phenomenon. How the U.N., U.S., and Japanese government successfully attempt to alleviate the FSTHT phenomenon will influence how NGOs/networks emerge, progress, and operate, as well as how and what they communicate with each other within a network. Also, how NGOs/networks emerge, progress, and operate influence how and what they communicate with each other.

5.9.2.4 Environmental forces and advocacy networks
This concept still needs to be expanded in terms of variety of any different environmental forces that NGOs/networks cannot control. While collecting data, the
historically largest earthquake, the Tohoku Daishinsai, occurred, and this incident let participants bring up issues of the influence of this natural disaster on how advocacy networks operate. Several participants recognized the natural disaster like earthquake as an obstacle, because people redirected their contributions to it, with issues like FSTHT suffering. However one participant affirmed that on a larger scale, any incidents related to human rights will raise awareness of people in a society. The interpretations of a natural disaster’s effect may vary greatly. However, all of those interpretations will influence to what extent and where NGOs/networks expand their advocacy networks.
CHAPTER 6
DISCUSSION

While Chapter 5 provided an analysis of findings, this chapter concerns itself with a discussion of those findings, along with a recapitulation of the purpose and research questions. The current study is an exploratory investigation proposing to achieve an understanding as to how advocacy networks among NGOs attempting to alleviate FSTHT in a global context, emerge and operate in Japan. Through analysis of categorical elaboration, and the linking of categories to subcategories, contexts, and processes, the current researcher was able to answer each procedural sub-question and, in its turn, the central research question. In this section, along with providing those answers, results showing both consistent and contradictory findings from the literature, in conjunction with interpretation of those findings within the constructivist grounded theory inquiry are discussed. The limitations and strengths of the current study along with its concomitant implications follow in a subsequent section.

As Straus and Corbin (1998) discussed, the current researcher described how the conceptualization of the data in the current study extended or fit with the existing empirical or theoretical literature reviewed in Chapter 2 and 3. There were three categories conceptualized through the data and not found in the conceptual map constructed by review of the literature (Appendix C). These are therefore fully new concepts: human rights perspectives, criminal justice perspectives, and environmental
forces. Although some concepts (categories) have similar names to the concepts developed in the conceptual framework during the literature review, none of them corresponded exactly to existing concepts in literature on the conceptual level. However, similar names were used since concepts were either modified or extended with their properties and dimensions.

6.1 Summary of Findings

The aim of the current study is to understand the structure and context of current advocacy networks among NGOs trying to alleviate FSTHT in Japan, by discerning what contributes to or inhibits advocacy network systems. Nine categories emerged from the data with advocacy networks against FSTHT.

The emergence, progress, and operation of advocacy networks against FSTHT are deeply related to the state of complexity in the FSTHT phenomenon itself. However, these two major categories, advocacy network against FSTHT and the complex FSTHT phenomenon, have several sub-categories impinging upon each other and the two major categories. Behind the phenomenon of complex FSTHT, different perspectives are simultaneously influencing each other and the FSTHT phenomenon itself. These three categories, human rights perspectives, criminal justice perspectives, and transnationalism perspectives, impact each other and directly and indirectly influence the complexity of FSTHT. In turn, these three categories influence how actors dealing with the FSTHT act or interact when they try to alleviate FSTHT. The actors in this case are Japanese and foreign governments, intergovernmental organizations, NGOs, and networks. As a result, the emergence, progress, and
operations of advocacy networks against FSTHT in terms of their diverse activities and physical spaces to conduct these activities. However, the emergence, progress, and operations of advocacy networks against FSTHT is not just a simple path of causal linkages. Both macro and micro factors are influencing each other in a more complicated manner within the context (structure and conditions) and the process of how advocacy networks against FSTH emerges, progress, and operates. In conclusion, an advocacy network against FSTH emerges, progresses, and operates depending upon the quality and quantity of all other concepts such as human rights perspectives, criminal justice perspectives, transnationalism perspectives, political relations, communication strategies of among NGOs, organizational climate of NGOs/networks, and environmental forces.

Advocacy networks among NGOs in Japan have been emerging in an extremely complex and interwoven manner, in tandem with several national advocacy networks, transnational advocacy networks, and local networks. In terms of national advocacy networks, some have been official and some have not. Fighting this issue of FSTHT in what is a segregated and gender-prejudiced society with an authoritarian government has not been easy, yet these organizations are still struggling for the sake of FSTHT victims. However, the Japanese government exclusion of NGOs started after the government became seriously involved with the issue in the mid 2000’s. NGOs/networks cannot see the full complexion of FSTHT in Japan and thus their activities perforce decreased. Transnational advocacy networks between Japanese NGOs and NGOs in other countries formed to prevent FSTHT have developed
sufficiently, regardless of any issues national advocacy networks experienced. Individual NGOs/networks have been connected with NGOs in other countries. Local advocacy networks are represented by individual NGOs within a national network, providing direct services to victims such as shelters and hot-lines. These NGOs are also connected with other NGOs dealing with other social issues like domestic violence. What is unique to Japan is its having an official national advocacy network as the center of the structure, overlapping with transnational, regional, local, and international advocacy networks. Each NGO member in an official national advocacy network or an official advocacy network belongs to other networks: Local, national, transnational, regional, or international.

Although, there is a serious dearth of research regarding advocacy networks against FSTHT, there are some consistent and contradictory findings of the current study from related research reviewed in Chapter 2.

6.1.1 Consistent Findings

As Lang (2009) articulated in her study in Europe, the lack of resources and internal capacity are the main obstacles for TANs for their enlightenment activities. One finding of the current study in regard to obstacles for advocacy networks, not only TAN, is lack of resources. Most NGOs and advocacy networks have depended on membership fees or individual donations. In particular, having no financial resources to fund the administrative costs of network activities has been one reason for the slowing down of their activities.
Of the basic concepts introduced by Keck and Shikkink (1999), two were recognized in the current study: Information politics and symbolic politics. Networks in Japan tried to diffuse and disseminate information, not only among network members, but to the larger society. Having conferences, symposiums, meetings, and training have been discussed as several patterns in the concept of the organizational climate of networks.

Bertone (2008) discussed in its findings, one of the important factors for advocacy networks, TAN in Bertone’s case, was for NGOs to have precise and open-to-change targets for advocacy activities. This study was conducted between Thai and US NGOs and in different situations, but similar factors were found in the current study. In terms of its organizational management of advocacy networks, strategic management was revealed as a crucial factor for success. This strategic management shortfall is also caused by lack of financial resources in Japanese NGOs or networks to learn strategic management, and the retaining of an experienced senior administrative person to deal with management issues.

6.1.2 Contradictory or New Findings

One major contradictory finding from the literature reviewed in Chapter 2 is the difference in the definition of advocacy. This is largely due to the fact that most previous studies had been conducted under the aegis of a political science discipline, such as Berton’s (2008) investigation of transnational advocacy network in Thailand. When these past studies investigated advocacy activities in networks, policy advocacy was the primary target (Bertone, 2008; Coates & David, 2002; Jordan & Van Tuijl,
However, the current study has been conducted under the social work discipline within a constructivist inquiry. Thus, as a result, the data collected with questions developed from these study strategies, NGOs advocating to alleviate the FSTHT phenomenon for the sake of victims were discussed as both practice and policy issues. Their advocacy activities have been connected to support victims of FSTHT and many of the participants emphasized the importance of prevention practice in terms of advocacy, especially in transnational advocacy network activities. Thus, especially when NGOs are involved in transnational advocacy networks, providing direct practice to educate people in the third world in order to prevent future FSTHT problems is crucial through connections with local NGOs.

Keck and Sikkink (1998) also particularly discussed activities of transnational advocacy networks with their example of the so-called boomerang pattern. They emphasized the importance of four basic concepts of TAN: information politics, symbolic politics, leverage politics, and accountability politics. Under the current investigation, only two are confirmed: information politics and symbolic politics.

Keck and Sikkink (1998; 1999) conceptualized a transnational advocacy network, dealing with other human rights or environmental issues but not FSTHT. In investigating advocacy networks, the target problem being advocated for requires looking differently at concepts. For example, in the case of a transnational advocacy network fighting against the Brazilian government in order to preserve the rainforest in Brazil, the target problem does not move around and relationships and conditions between countries will not shift. However, FSTHT is a very unique and complex
phenomenon as analyzed. In addition, the target problem, a victim in the case of FSTHT, moves around. This would indicate that patterns of transnational advocacy networks change depending upon where the research setting is in terms of victim’s mobility. The country as a setting can be the country of origin, transit, or destination. Japan has served primarily as both a destination and a transit country to victims. While the country is as economically advanced as the US, several issues stemming from its cultural mores related to FSTHT create considerable obstacles. Moreover, the government is more authoritative than the US government, making it very difficult for NGOs/networks to fight back. Berton’s (2008) investigation focused on transnational advocacy against FSTHT. However, the related research was conducted in Thailand, a country of origin, with the connection with US NGOs being particularly studied. Thus, the results of Berton’s investigation are not applicable to the current case conducted in Japan.

As discussed in the consistent findings section, among the basic concepts introduced by Keck and Shikkink (1999), two concepts were recognized in the current study. However, two other concepts did not emerge: Leverage politics and accountability politics. As explained in Chapter 2, leverage politics is having a network with target actors, while accountability politics is used to silence governments through the influence of NGOs domiciled in more powerful countries (Keck & Shikkink). In the analysis, it was brought out that one of the major handicaps of Japanese networks and NGOs fighting FSTHT is the dearth of strategic management skills. Without strategic management, it will be very difficult for any networks or
NGOs to have these two politics. However, instead of these missing politics, the current researcher discovered in Japan the additional concept of prevention politics in TAN. One example cited by the participants would be educating villagers in Thailand where parents can neither read nor write, by helping NGOs in countries of origin of FSTHT victims.

The current researcher discovered from the data that the original concept of human rights, including social justice advocacy for victims, influences how NGOs advocate to alleviate FSTHT through their networking activities. NGOs/networks are advocating, not only for specializing policies, but also for prevention of the phenomenon itself through their advocacy activities. This advocacy could take the form of enlightenment activities within a particular society, such as information exchange, conferences, research and publication, or hot-line and shelter services. Some Japanese NGOs are allied with NGOs in Asian countries of origin, through their extension of financial support, education of society, or the dissemination of pertinent information.

In addition, advocacy networks in different physical spaces are interwoven in a very complicated manner, and in a way unlike that found in Berton’s (2008) study. Some reasons for this include: 1) FSTHT has an extensive history, 2) different national advocacy networks in relation to FSTHT exist, 3) discrepancies in perspectives between matured NGOs and newer NGOs, 4) transnational advocacy networks are dependent upon the position of a country in dealing with FSTHT, and 5) one official network against FSTHT is relatively new and still developing. The state of how
different advocacy network are interwoven (Figure 7) is different from what the conceptualized culture of interactions among actors (Appendix E).

As opposed to the findings from the previous study (Pudrovská & Ferree, 2004), Western NGOs powered by money and strong governments are not actually creating greater problems. As stated in the results of analysis, Japanese NGOs/networks do not have many connections with NGOs in Western countries. Japanese NGOs tend to ally with NGOs in victim’s countries of origin, such as Korea, Nepal, Thailand, Cambodia, or Philippines, where those local NGOs can be supported in their prevention efforts.

In contrast to what was reviewed of transnational policies in Chapter 2, instruments such as the UN protocol and US TVPA have been effective in terms of eliciting positive responses from the Japanese government. Participants did not recognize them as an obstacle, a unilateral sanction which can be said to be worsen the situation. However, when Japan was placed on the TVPA watch list, its government started to take action. The resulting Action Plan was the child of the UN and US pressure. The TVPA was effective, however, until the creation of the Action Plan. The Japanese government actually made the situation worse by concealing its trafficking problems, through diversion of trafficking victims to state shelters instead of NGO-operated shelters. Thus, this has become an unexpected outcome of enacting the TVPA and UN protocol. The participants voiced doubts about the accuracy of information Japan is now sending to the US for purposes of the annual TIP report. Participants in this study believe that FSTHT problems have gone underground as a
result of the TVPA. Without knowledge of the real numbers and situation, it has become more difficult for NGOs/networks to advocate for the FSTHT problem.

Last of all, as opposed to one other finding from the literature reviewed (Hermann and et al., 2007), human rights NGOs’ activities are effective in transnational advocacy networks. Some NGOs dispatch staff to victims’ countries and educate illiterate parents not to sell their daughters. Some NGOs build village schools. Some NGOs connect with NGOs in those origin countries for returning victims’ rehabilitation purposes. Some NGOs even establish NGOs in origin countries.

6.2 Constructivist Grounded Theory Interpretation of Findings

Based upon the aforementioned results and discussions of findings, articulation of a definition of the participants’ construction and ratification of power, privilege, and inequality by the current researcher is needed. Denzin and Lincoln (2005) explained this need in constructivist grounded theory so as to link practices and fortify arguments for change. Charmaz (2006) specifically argued about the difference in the constructivist approach in conducting grounded theory:

A constructivist approach means more than looking at how individuals view their situation. It not only theorizes the interpretive work that research participants do, but also acknowledges that the resulting theory depends on the researcher’s view; it does not and cannot stand outside of it...The logical extension of the constructivist approach means learning how, when, and to what extent the studied experience is embedded in large and, often, hidden positions, networks, situations, and relationships. Subsequently, differences and
distinctions between people become visible as well as the hierarchies of power, communication, and opportunity that maintain and perpetuate such differences and distinctions. (p. 130)

As set forth in the analysis strategy, the current researcher took a reflexive stance as a constructivist in analysis as well. In other words, as well as interpretation of meanings and actions of participants, the researcher took a reflexive stance about her own interpretations. This reflexive stance has been expressed as a recognition and admission of presupposition in this study prior to any data collection throughout analysis of the data by the current researcher. Charmaz (2006) asserted that “constructivist ground theorists take a reflexive stance toward the research process and products….” (p. 131).

From interpretation of what participants have experienced through their fighting against FSTHT in Japan, either as part of an NGO or part of a network, the current researcher could ascertain how, when, and to what extent the studied experience is implanted in the larger overarching Japanese culture, where hidden chauvinistic positions coupled with an authoritative, exclusive, and secretive government play central roles in dealing with FSTHT. As Charmaz (2006) discussed, the participants’ values and facts are very much linked. Thus, their activist values in this male-dominated country are directly linked to the facts of their difficult fight, which in turn, allowed them to get connected to each other to gain more strength to fight back. Thus, the current researcher could analyze the ultimate paradigm of condition, process, and consequence within facts connected with participants’ values by examining how
advocacy networks against FSTHT have emerged, progressed, and operated. In this constructivist grounded theory research, analysis of the data was contextually situated in Japan where: a) FSTHT has a well-documented history, dating at the least from the Karayuki-san era, b) at the time U.S. and U.N. transnational policies had become less effective, c) an authoritative, exclusive and secretive government was in place, d) society is very male-oriented, and e) advocacy networks had been having difficulty operating because of lack of information and adequate funding. All the participants constructed meanings and actions of this ultimate paradigm within this situated context.

The constructivist approach to analysis allowed the current researcher to visualize the difference and distinctions of Japanese NGOs/networks from others studied in the past, and what makes these differences in terms of hierarchies of power, communication, and opportunity (Charmaz, 2006). It is very crucial for Japanese NGOs to establish strong networks to fight FSTHT together because of the financial difficulties in going it alone, the social stigma attached to advocacy for feminist issues, and having an extremely closed government to contend with. However, it is still difficult, even after forming such a network, to fight against FSTHT in Japan. NGOs/networks have recently lost opportunities to negotiate with the government. It has been historically difficult for feminist activists to raise voices in Japan, but for a while the pressure exerted by US and UN transnational policies were backing up their movement. However, due to unintended consequences of those policies, the activities of NGOs/networks slowed considerably.
As an FSTHT advocacy network emerged onto the transnational level, prevention and protection practices were sought after by Japanese NGOs. Prevention practice took the form of dispatching staff to countries of origin, protection practice was seen as work after victims were returned to their countries of origin. Giving priority to the prosecution of traffickers, having an incorrect conceptualization of FSTHT in transnational policies, and prosecuting victims as a result of chauvinistic policies extant throughout Japan, does not truly alleviate the phenomenon at the global level, and within the interpretation of meanings and actions of advocacy networks both by participants and the current researcher. Transnational advocacy networks that Japanese NGOs belonged to emerged and progressed in mitigating the phenomenon itself and protecting victims. Understanding cultural differences, even though they may be deleterious cultural practices or perspectives, and understanding the mechanism of FSTHT, including feminized poverty, helps transnational advocacy networks work more effectively.

Women living in third world countries often become victims of FSTHT because of unexiguous global and local factors around them. Women trafficked to Japan have typically been a globally, historically, gender, occupationally, colonially, and mobility-wise marginalized population. Some of the factors are imbedded deeply in their society, culture, and economics. Japanese NGOs and networks fighting FSTHT showed, with their limited resources, the practices of advocacy networks through focusing on prevention practices, protection practices, and transnational perspectives. Policies have also been advocated by NGOs/networks for the sake of FSTHT victims,
especially by vocalizing regarding change in the conceptualization of FSTHT in policies and certification of victims. The human rights of victims have been strongly emphasized within the concept actions of social justice by NGOs/networks. Even though NGOs/networks fighting FSTHT are experiencing difficulty advancing their advocacy because of organizational obstacles (i.e., less funding) and political obstacles, they are seeking alternative paths.

The matured and relatively newer NGOs in networks are exhibiting divergence in their separate perspectives towards FSTHT itself. This is solely because of how complex the phenomenon is. However, this discrepancy is driving each group to promote its own victims strategies. Among members of networks, this has not been perceived as an obstacle, merely recognized as fact. The largest obstacle for any NGOs/networks is funding, especially funding for network administrative costs. Enthusiasm and ability to advocate was seen to be very high among these groups, but chronic lack of resources to pursue them has been lacking. Women in Japan have historically been experiencing gender discrimination, and feminist activists in this country thus have become more empathetic towards women trafficked from other Asian countries. In the past this fact has motivated Japanese NGOs/networks to fight FSTHT, for over 66 years since the end of WWII. Thus, their voices emphasizing prevention of the phenomenon and protection of victims are voices of global social justice for women otherwise marginalized.

Findings from this study do not suggest that the Japanese advocacy networks are not functioning because of decreased activities. It rather shows their struggles against
certain obstacles. The findings support that advocacy network activities in different physical areas can be strengthened with more funding, strategic management skills, and open government behavior. This is where the boomerang pattern of transnational advocacy network which was introduced by Keck and Sikkink (1998) is needed. Even though Japanese NGOs have very strong connections with NGOs in the industrialized countries to support them, Japanese NGOs need support by NGOs in other advanced countries where their governments have some measure of influence over the Japanese government. At the same time, the study suggests that more culturally sensitive approaches by industrialized countries, including Japan, are required in the case of transnational advocacy networks. No understanding of cultures, customs, economic situations in this globalized world, and women’s position, especially in the source countries of victims, in any advocacy network activities will have a negative influence on working to rid the world of the scourge of FSTHT.

6.3 Implications

Grounded upon the findings of the current research and the interpretation of findings earlier elucidated, several inferences may be drawn. The current researcher, under this constructivist grounded theory inquiry, made a clear connection between past studies, current conditions, and consequences of major processes in order to suggest an agenda for future theories, practices, research, policies, and education while analyzing the data (Denzin and Lincoln, 2005).
6.3.1 Theory Implications

There have not been sufficient studies conducted on the issue of advocacy networks, especially TAN, among NGOs fighting FSTHT; or studies exploring how advocacy networks emerge. The current investigation demonstrates how complicated it is for advocacy to emerge in terms of physical spaces, philosophical backgrounds, political backgrounds, organizational backgrounds, communication backgrounds, and historical backgrounds. Also, it has as one of its implications the importance and difficulties of studying a phenomenon in which the target problem moves around. Thus, generalizability will not be an ultimate purpose of this kind of investigation. However, the theoretical findings in the current investigation suggest the importance of starting with substantive theory in this area of study. Most especially, the balances among philosophical aspects or perspectives behind the FSTHT phenomenon determine the actions and interactions of NGOs in the process of network formation and operations, providing a useful blueprint for additional substantive theory to be developed for similar studies in different geographic areas. The same investigation in the different geographic areas where FSTHT is practiced should be conducted towards the formation of a formal theory. Especially, as Corbin and Strauss (2008) recommend, the process analysis of data at a formal theory level will be needed in order “…to raise the concept of the study up to a more abstract level where it can have broader applicability but at the same time remain grounded in data” (p. 102).
6.3.2 Practice implications

In terms of the transnational advocacy networks analyzed as part of the data, what participants emphasized in terms of practice is prevention of the phenomenon itself and protection of victims after they are rescued. No one should go through this dehumanizing experience of being trafficked, forced and exploited to prostitute. Prevention is preferable, as damages to victims are very hard to erase. For that purpose, NGOs involved in transnational advocacy network are encouraged to work with NGOs in the victims’ countries of origin. In order to prevent this dehumanizing phenomenon, two strategies are needed in relation to the cooperation with local NGOs: dissemination of information and education of local people. By spreading information and educating local people, the newly-informed persons will recognize the deceptive promises of traffickers, and be knowledgeable as to what will happen to their children once taken away. This could come in the form of financial support for this kind of program in victim’s countries, or dispatching staff to those NGOs in victims’ countries.

Also, the importance of understanding and appreciating different cultures is instrumental in truly alleviating this dehumanizing and global phenomenon. It is not recommended that participants preach Western values, especially Western feminism, directly into the local practice. This is where a social work perspective is needed to fight FSTHT globally instead of relying upon criminal justice perspectives alone. Within social work perspectives, clients (victims) centered approaches, culturally sensitive approaches, and ecosystems approaches are all needed to understand the
factors involved in achieving the well-being of women who could be future victims. Thus, practitioners can learn the best prevention method to practice.

In a network as an organization, there are several important issues. Firstly, separate funding for administrative costs are needed. In the case of Japan, NGOs are all having financial difficulties, in their words, “scraping along”, with network members performing administrative tasks at no charge. This creates limitations for a network’s growth and maturation. At the same time, strategic plans for a network as an organization are needed.

As for communications, the latest technology needs to be utilized more often. One of the participants, when discussing transnational advocacy networks, recommended social networks like Facebook are very useful in reaching many people at the same time, especially in cases of emergency. However, in this case, consideration for the protection of victims needs to be sought before taking actions.

Finally, a recommendation for Japanese advocacy networks and NGOs would be that they should consider connecting with NGOs associated more powerful governments such as that of the US, and demonstrating leverage and accountability politics as Keck & Shikkink (1999) recommended, to deal with an authoritative and closed government. The Japanese government has become one of the greatest obstacles for NGOs and advocacy networks to fight against FSTHT. As described by participants, “Kurofune”, foreign pressure, works very well in Japan and foreign NGOs will be the great network actor to cooperate with.
6.3.3 Policy implications

Based on the results of this investigation, transnational policies like the U.N. Palermo Protocol and U.S. TVPA have been effective. However, under certain conditions, the effectiveness weakens. The U.S. government publishes an annual TIP report as an evaluation of effectiveness. However, the Japanese government, as an unexpected result of the TIP reports, became more involved in dealing with FSTHT and, as a result, NGOs/networks have lost connection with victims. Some participants complain that the number of victims that the Japanese government is submitting for the TIP report does not reflect reality. NGOs/networks are better sources to learn what is actually happening. At the same time for the Japanese government, involving NGOs/networks both in direct practice and evaluation of the current situation needs to happen. Participants in particular pointed out that before the Japanese government’s involvement after enactment of the TVPA, NGOs/networks could see the reality of FSTHT through the victims coming to their shelters. However, the Japanese government started to send victims to its own shelters, leaving NGOs/networks unable to see a true and complete picture.

It does not matter if it is a transnational or domestic policy fighting against FSTHT, there are certain needs that need to be filled, and which were identified by NGOs/networks in Japan advocating for better policies. First of all, human rights perspectives need to be involved in the policy creation or amendment processes. Criminal justice perspectives are of significance, but putting prosecution as a first priority will create more problems by leaving the protection of victims in the shadows.
Two particular problems regarding this issue are the conceptualization of FSTHT, and the treatment and certification of victims after their rescue. When conceptualizing FSTHT, consideration of diverse issues related to the phenomenon should be seen in policy creation. Otherwise, the human rights of victims will not be adequately addressed. FSTHT victims were forced and exploited to prostitute themselves because of a variety of reasons in their countries. There are other policies related to FSTHT victims when the conceptualization is considered in Japan: Immigration policy, criminal law, or anti-prostitution law. There should be thought given to victims not being punished because of these policies, which can be accomplished by having a proper conceptualization of FSTHT. Also, in order to protect victims after they are rescued, consideration should be given to victims receiving status to remain in the destination country, or at least gaining back lost salary, both of which should be expressed in policies.

Lastly, a comprehensive policy fighting against FSTHT should be implemented in Japan. The Action Plan has been created but it does not have any power to alleviate this dehumanizing and global phenomenon. Some participants noted that the Japanese government has been satisfied with the Action Plan, and there is no plan for a specializing policy. In summing up what has been discussed above, a Japanese specializing policy which supports and involves NGOs/networks as advocates for victims of FSTHT; and which eliminates misconceptualization of FSTHT is needed currently in Japan. Utilizing or amending current policies related to violence against women, abduction, anti-prostitution, and immigration creates worse problems.
6.3.4 Research implications

As stated in the later limitations section, there is a strong need for two not-saturated categories to be studied in the future. There is a need for more extensive literature and theoretical review in order to construct additional questions and find participants who will be able to answer those questions. As elaborated upon in the analysis section through theoretical comparisons, suggestions arose of additional patterns within these two concepts (categories): Criminal justice perspectives and environmental forces. Specifically, criminal justice perspectives related to conceptualization of the phenomenon itself and the victims especially need to be investigated through further collection of data; while how different environmental forces influence an advocacy network as an organization also needs to be investigated.

The conceptual model developed in the current qualitative study may suggest that factors around advocacy networks against FSTHT are related in a complicated manner. Inductively integrated theory in this model can be tested deductively via quantitative investigation.

The development of additional substantive theories in social work discipline with social justice perspectives under different research designs should also be sought in different countries. The past studies of advocacy networks against FSTHT were conducted within the political science discipline and thus conducted under the different inquiry and different purposes. In addition, along with the substantial findings of the current study as it investigates the FSTHT phenomenon with constructivist grounded
theory inquiry, a research focus on the victims, a globally marginalized population, heard through their own voices, is much needed.

6.3.5 Education implications

As with any other educational discipline that should consider how globalization is affecting it, such as business administration, law, criminology, economics, or so on, so social work should also consider globalization’s effect. As Pollack (2007) suggested, the social worker’s influence in the debate on issues, such as the increased global gap between the wealthy and poor, is needed in order to make a difference in the well-being of marginalized populations. Bye, Tsybikedorzhieva, and Boldonova (2006) believe that it is a must for social workers today to be prepared to serve in a global community: 1) To serve the increasing number of immigrants; 2) to learn the dynamics of globalization to see how problems occurring within local communities are possibly related within a global context; and, 3) to decrease the possibility of bias by social workers.

However, it is very all-encompassing and quite complicated to explore a global context with a social work approach, especially as it is an area in its nascent stage. However, within those all-encompassing areas, the educating and raising awareness of social work students who will become involved in issues with a global context, in regard to social work, in addition to the usual domestic issues, might be considered the top priority. Without first educating students to be ready for their professional activities on a global basis, nothing in the area of international social work can be realized. For that purpose, we first need to educate students as to what globalization
and international social work are. Then, the most important issue becomes educating students of the interrelationship between globalization and international social work.

One example could be the study of globally marginalized people in a global economy, caught up in the FSTHT phenomenon. Considering the results of the current study, the complex context of FSTHT requires a culturally sensitive approach by NGOs/networks. Culturally insensitive approaches only aggravate the problem. This area of study is fairly new, and social workers in local areas are usually not trained and educated to work with globally marginalized people. However, there will be more occasions for social workers to face this kind of global issue and connect with social workers or activists in other countries. Thus, construction of knowledge upon the concept of globalization in relation to social work in an applied paradigm and theory should be provided as the basis of international social work education. The social worker educational curriculum will then be ready to provide more detailed information like: International clientele, international/transnational policies, application of theories, and possible social work intervention.

There is also a need for education on international issues in terms of feminism. In the literature review section, it was revealed that Japanese NGOs’ minor involvement causes fewer efforts by the government (Schuckman, 2006; Fujimoto, 2007). Schuckman (2006) asserted that any Asian countries not cooperating and responding to TVPA sanctions behave in that manner because of their women’s lack of desire for change. However, the real problem in Japan, as analyzed in the current study, is not Japanese NGO’s unwillingness to be involved. It is rather the Japanese government’s
excluding NGOs from the process of finding solutions for this phenomenon. At the same time, merely imposing Western feminism will not solve this dehumanizing phenomenon holistically. Rather, the current research findings indicate that understanding cultures in different countries and transnational feminism philosophy will go to the root of this problem. Just as with any domestic social work practice, culturally competent knowledge plays an important role in social work practice. Thus, education regarding the different states of feminism in different countries is obligatory.

6.4 Substantive Significance

The criteria by Patton (2002) have been utilized to determine substantive significance of findings. The substantive significance of findings in the current study has been exhibited by its firm, logical, and reliable evidence from the data, which may therefore amplify and extend understandings of the phenomenon of advocacy networks fighting FSTHT. The substantive significance of how the findings will be useful for anticipated purposes of theory, practice, policy, research, or education may be further validated by the readers in addition to the validation by the current researcher and her colleagues. Both substantive and innovative significance with past knowledge have been recognized in the current study.

6.5 Strengths and Limitations

The current study’s strengths and limitations merit attention. One of the major strengths of this study is its having five sources of data, thus serving to increase the study’s validity. At the same time, by going into NGOs and the symposium that NGOs attended in Japan, multidimensional and deeper meanings of the phenomenon
were explored. The emergence of historical FSTHT advocacy networks has, for the most part, remained uncharted territory. Only one study (Bertone, 2008) was conducted on TAN in Thailand and the US within the political science discipline. Previous studies on FSTHT-related issues were mostly conducted in countries of origins of victims. Japan presents a very unique setting, as it is one of the major destination countries of victims, while none of the aforementioned studies was conducted in Japan. Past studies of advocacy networks against FSTHT gathered under the political science umbrella, focusing mostly on policy advocacy. However, the current study was conducted within the social work discipline, focusing on human rights and social justice of victims. Thus, not only policies but also practices were investigated in terms of advocacy. Also, the context and process of emergence and operation of advocacy networks against FSTHT were studied in naturalistic settings where participants socially construct meanings and actions of advocacy networks.

One of the limitations of the current study is generalizability, specifically because of the Japanese context. Advocacy networks in human rights or global environmental issues are highly influenced by the members within the network, and the culture and context of the phenomenon. This is an explorative investigation of the specific phenomena of advocacy networks, only specific within the context of FSTHT phenomenon, and especially with constructivist grounded theory inquiry in one country. For that reason, moreover, the study of this phenomenon will be conducted as it occurs naturally without any manipulation to that environment. The phenomenon thus studied in these specific contexts and within a specific setting (country) constrained the
current researcher to collect only data significant to this context. Thus, generalizability of the findings will be limited. However, this is the reason the researcher collected the information-rich data, in order to inform readers as themes emerged from this study. Readers can then judge if the findings with these themes will be applicable to their own situations. After all, the theory that emerged with this data is a substantive theory. The accumulation of similar data from different contexts will hopefully eventually become a formal theory to be generalized.

Also, due to time and financial constraints typical of dissertation research, along with an unexpected major earthquake, theoretical saturation was not reached in two categories: Criminal justice perspectives and environmental forces. After careful theoretical comparison and answering criterion questions regarding theoretical saturation as suggested by Charmaz (2006), the current researcher came to the conclusion that these categories need to be more developed at the property and dimensional levels. The current researcher was unable to conduct more literature review to construct additional questions, and find more participants to interview. As a result, not only were the categories not saturated, but also the complete relationships of those two categories with other categories were not subject to full exegesis. However, within the available information derived from data in analysis process, the current researcher could examine the relational links between other categories and these two categories.

Due to those same reasons, the current researcher did not collect more documentation from NGOs. The current researcher could collect only six
questionnaires answered by participants because she did not want to pressure NGOs more than necessary during earthquake recovery efforts. The current researcher, being raised in Japan, knew when to stop pressuring people by asking too many things and instead appreciate having interviews with nine participants in this chaotic time. At the same time, each planned direct observation was accomplished only one time for the same reason. The current researcher could not attend a meeting planned by NGOs on the night of the earthquake. Also, two different measurements of interview, face-to-face and telephone, were conducted due to the same reason, which could bring reliability into question. However, as discussed in the methodology section, there is no significant difference in results between two interview measurements (Sturges & Hanrahan, 2004).

Theoretical sampling was not conducted initially due to the physical distance between the US and Japan. The current researcher needed to grasp any chance to interview qualified participants, whoever might be available during the given time constraints. However, ad hoc characteristics of theoretical sampling were added by finding participants who would be more familiar with certain concepts that emerged.

6.6 Recommendations for Future Studies

In researching advocacy networks against FSTHT, other actors, both governmental and non-governmental, need to be involved so that different perspectives will be studied. It could be for-profit organization funding NGOs, governmental institutes like Dokuritsu Gyosei Hojin, individual activists, and so on. Also, most of
the participants in the current study belong to NGOs in metropolitan areas. The NGOs in different areas, especially suburban locales, need to be studied.

6.7 Conclusions

This qualitative investigation provided a multidimensional picture of advocacy networks against FSTHT in Japan with its context and process, all within its historical context. Factors around this central phenomenon of advocacy networks interchangeably become either contributing or risk elements for advocacy networks to be developed. One major recommendation is that foreign funding sources invest more in Japanese NGOs and advocacy networks fighting FSTHT. Their financial situation is desperate, as they rely mostly on individual donations and membership fees. With substantial budgets, coupled with a strong intention to fight this dehumanizing phenomenon, there will be a change in advocacy results. With more budget, Japanese advocacy network can afford a separate administrative function, visit other countries like US to learn strategic management of coalitions, and enlighten society more effectively, among many other benefits.

Unlike the past limited number of investigations of transnational advocacy networks fighting FSTHT, the current study investigated their emergence and progress, through analysis of contributing factors and within the context and process of phenomenon as it has operated throughout Japanese history. Thus, it contributes to knowledge creation of an advocacy network structure, which develops a more precise and critical understanding of relevant issues around advocacy networks fighting FSTHT. This knowledge will be useful not merely for the sake of additional
knowledge to be created and accumulated, but also for practice knowledge to advocate for FSTHT victims all over the world.
APPENDIX A

LEVELS OF ADVOCACY NETWORKS
Bertone’s (2008, p. 34) Five Possible Spaces for Advocacy Networks Among Activists.

| Local                | • NGOs provide services to victims  
|                     | • NGOs advocate to governments for comprehensive policy  
|                     | • NGOs networking with other domestic NGOs and International NGOs  
|                     | • Taskforce at the metropolitan level  
| National            | • National level conferences  
|                     | • Domestic advocacy network  
|                     | • Taskforce throughout the country  
| International/Global| • Governments send delegates for transnational policy negotiations  
|                     | • Country based non-state actors participate in Intergovernmental offices’ activities  
| Transnational       | • NGOs reach out to International NGOs and International organizations to advocate for changes in other governments behaviors.  
|                     | • Non-state actors receive funding from governments and implement projects in different countries.  
| Regional            | • A government participates in regionally coordinated process with other governments in that region.  

APPENDIX B

SUMMARY REVIEW OF EMPIRICAL LITERATURE
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Purpose</th>
<th>Methodology Design</th>
<th>Sample methods</th>
<th>Sample size</th>
<th>Data analysis</th>
<th>Findings</th>
<th>Rigor</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Bertone (2008)          | International relations: Explore how TAN works between Thai NGOs and US NGOs. | Qualitative        | Purposive: NGOs, government, intergovernmental agencies, and other non-state actors | Thailand (N=138) and the U.S. (N = 55) for a period of 5 years. | Multiple case study | (a) Advocacy networks among NGOs in U.S. do not have strong relationship with their gov't.  
(b) Obsolete boomerang pattern  
(c) Need a clear and open-to-change target of advocacy for successful TAN  
(d) Western NGOs powered by money and strong governments are creating greater problems. | Not discussed       |
<p>| Hermann, Cogburn, &amp; Schmitz H. P. (2007) | Political Science: Explore contributing factors of Transnational NGOs. | Qualitative (in progress) | Criterion sampling from data base “Charity Navigator” | 180 NGOs | Thematic coding. | Only humanitarian and sustainable development NGOs are effective, but human rights and conflict resolution NGOs are not. | Not discussed yet. |
| Lang (2009)             | International Studies:                                                  | Qualitative        | Purposive sampling                                 | 5 TANs                                                                 | Content analysis       | The lack of resources and                                                                                                                                                                               | Not discussed.     |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Research Question</th>
<th>Methodology</th>
<th>Sample Size/Analysis</th>
<th>Findings</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pudrovksa &amp; Ferree (2004)</td>
<td>Explored how established TANs in relation to gender mainstreaming strategy in E.U. practice advocacy</td>
<td>Interview, Web analysis</td>
<td>Internal capacity are found to be obstacles for TANs to connect with public.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>True (2001)</td>
<td>Explored how one European TAN on women’s issue communicates its identity with other TANs on the web.</td>
<td>Web link analysis, Criterion sampling</td>
<td>Web sites of 30 transnational women’s organizations</td>
<td>The European Women’s Lobby reflects a practical picture of the connections of feminist concerns. Web sites are a constructive tool of feminist practices.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Research Question</th>
<th>Methodology</th>
<th>Sample Size/Analysis</th>
<th>Findings</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
APPENDIX C

CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK OF ADVOCACY NETWORKS IN ANTI-FSTHT
Paradigmatic/Theoretical Conceptual Framework of Advocacy Networks in Anti-
FSTHT under Constructivist Grounded Theory Inquiry: Concepts Appear to Influence
the Advocacy Network Activities and Formation
APPENDIX D

OVERVIEW OF PHILOSOPHICAL FRAMEWORK OF THE STUDY
Overview of Philosophical/Epistemological/Ontological/Methodological Frameworks

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Research Paradigm (Philosophy)</th>
<th>Constructivism</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Belief that human beings have the capacity to interpret and construct reality.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What is real is the reality defined or perceived by people.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Generalizability is not a principal goal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nature of the data needs to be obtained through verbal communications. (Patton, 2002)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Investigator’s perspective</th>
<th>Constructivism</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ontology (investigator’s belief about reality):</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Multiple realities</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Epistemology (relationship between investigator and participant):</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Relationship is interdependent (Patton, 2002).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Research Strategies (Qualitative Inquiry)</th>
<th>Constructivist Grounded Theory Inquiry</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Guide conceptual framework (empirical/theoretical literature review), field work, and the interpretation of findings (Patton, 2002).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study how each participant constructs meanings and actions in specific situation (Charmaz, 2006).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Research Methodology</th>
<th>Qualitative methodology</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sampling</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purposive sampling</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Criterion sampling strategy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theoretical sampling</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Data collection</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Open-ended telephone or face-to-face interview</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Demographic questionnaire through e-mail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Direct observation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Documentation data</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1) Website contents: mission statement and description of programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2) Any documentation used for communication with other NGOs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3) Conference minutes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4) Researcher’s field notes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5) Researcher’s reflexive notes after interview</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Data maintenance:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Interviews were audio recorded, translated, and transcribed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Documentation data will be analytically manipulated prior</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Data will be transported into NVIVO

Data analysis

- Constant comparative method of coding:
  1. Line-by-line coding (Open coding)
     Analytical strategies:
     - Asking questions
     - Constant & theoretical comparisons
  2. Focused coding
  3. Axial coding
     - Linking major categories and sub-categories
       Analytic strategies:
       - Asking questions
       - Constant & theoretical comparisons
     - Analyses of context (structure)
       Analytic strategies:
       - The paradigm
       - The conditional/consequential matrix
     - Analysis of process
       Analytic strategies:
       - The paradigm
       - The conditional/consequential matrix
  4. Selective coding
     Analytical strategies:
     - Theoretical sorting
     - Story line
     - Theoretical integration

- Analytical tool
  1. Clustering
  2. Memoing
     - Coding memos
     - Operational memos
     - Paradigm memos
     - Theoretical memos
  3. Diagram

Research Methods  Demographic questionnaire through email

- Literature review
- Develop questionnaire
- Email questionnaire
- Transfer data to NVIVO and start coding
- Conduct constant comparative method analysis of coding from the data
- Contact NGOs to set a definite date for interview and ask
In-depth telephone interview with guideline

- Empirical/theoretical/conceptual literature review of TAN under Constructivist Inquiry.
- Built conceptual frameworks through literature review:
  1. Paradigmatic/theoretical conceptual framework of concepts influences TAN
  2. Conceptual relationships inside the culture of TAN (phenomenon) and outside of the culture (context)
- Developed interview guideline
- Conduct interviews and record them.
- Transfer data to NVIVO
- Conduct coding and memoing
- Constant comparative method analysis on results from coding

Direct Observation
- Attended a symposium

Documentation data analysis:
- Documentation data analysis was ongoing during the process of research. Some documentation was obtained from NGOs and some was obtained on the web (any news or information in regards to conferences NGOs attended, program information, agency information, and activity information).
- Transfer data to NVIVO
- Conduct coding
- Constant comparative method analysis
APPENDIX E

MODEL OF RELATIONSHIPS AFFECTING THE CULTURE OF ADVOCACY NETWORKS
Conceptual Relationships Inside and Outside the Culture of Five Possible Advocacy Networks Surrounding NGOs Between Two Countries.
APPENDIX F

LETTER TO NGOS REQUESTING INTERVIEW
人身売買研究：インタビューご協力のお願い
平成二十二年X月X日

XXXX御中

「グローバルな問題である人身売買の解決法：NGOネットワークの調査」

インタビューご協力のお願い

突然のお手紙にて失礼いたします。私はテキサス大学アーリントン校の博士課程に在籍します野依・コーベット・千絵（のよりちえ）と申します（詳細な連絡先をこの文章の最後に記しました）。博士課程の学生ではありませんが、すでに研究助手として、また非常勤講師として大学にて勤務しております。この度、私の研究分野である人身売買問題の解決法に重要な役を果たしている国NGOの調査を、私の博士論文として企画しております。予定としましては、来年中に重要な位置で人身売買廃絶のために日々奮闘されている貴団体のようなNGOの方々に、日本において、インタビューをさせて頂きたいと考えております。研究内容の詳細は決定しておりませんが、先立ちまして貴団体のインタビューの許可を頂いておければと、海外からということで、E-mailでこの手紙をお送りさせて頂きました。また、細かい内容が決まった折には、必ずその詳細とともに手紙を出しさせて頂きたいと思います。

[私の研究の目的]

研究概要としましては、NGOが人身売買廃絶のために、どのようなネットワークを他のNGOと行われているかという調査になります。現在までの研究で、このグローバルな人権問題の解決に、国境を越えた、また国内におけるNGO間のネットワーキングが大きな役割を果たすであろうとされています。又、政府間における交流には限界があり、草の根の活動をされているNGOの大きな役割が注目されております。しかし、まだこの人身売買に関する問題は社会の注目を得て日が浅いために、全貌が見えておりません。そして、いくつかの研究によりこの人身売買という現象の原因要素の調査はされておりますが、その原因を解決するであろうリソースの要素はまだ研究が進んでおりません。そのために、貴団体のような国際NGOの日々の努力をインタビューを通して、人身売買根絶の大きな役割を担っているNGO間のネットワーキングを明示していきたいと思っております。
この研究の目的は、いま起こり始めているNGO間のネットワーキングを論理的に解明するためのものであり、その結果を将来のNGOネットワーキング発展の一助にするためのものです。そして、学術的な知識として、アメリカ国内に限らず、専門ジャーナルへの出版を通じて広げていくと思います。その結果、人身売買という非人道的な犯罪の撲滅に役立つ、『知識のための知識』ではなく、『社会の実際問題解決のための知識』になります。出版後、その内容を見て興味を持つ人が引用し、意見を述べ、さらに研究を発展することがあります。つまり、連鎖的に成果が生まれることがあります。

自由記述部分の取扱いについて
自由に記述していただいた部分に、もしも個人が特定できないような内容があった場合はその部分を削除して取りまとめる場合があります。

お問い合わせ先
この研究に関するお問い合わせがございましたら直接私（野依）宛に、メールでご連絡ください。

本研究に関するお問い合わせ先
テキサス大学アーリントン校
ソーシャルワーク学部
野依・コーベット・千絵（のより ちえ）
E-mail chloecorbett@uta.edu

つきましては、今年年末にインタビューさせて頂くことが可能かどうか、お返事を頂きたく存じます。折り返し、日程の調整などについて御連絡申し上げます。御協力、宜しくお願い致します。
APPENDIX G

DEMOGRAPHIC QUESTIONNAIRE IN JAPANESE
アンケート
エージェンシーID:
平成22年 月 日
1. 貴方のエージェンシーはどこにありますか？

2. 貴方のエージェンシーは何時設立されましたか？

3. 貴方のエージェンシーはいくつプログラムがありますか？
   - そして、それらのプログラムは何のプログラムですか？

4. 人身取引関連のプログラムでは、どのようなサービスを提供されていますか？

5. 人身取引関連のプログラムでは、性産業人身取引の女性被害者のみにサービスを提供されていますか？
   - もしそうではなければ、他のどの様な人身取引の被害者にサービス提供していますか？

6. 貴方のエージェンシーは、何らかの支援ネットワークで活動されていますか？
   - もしそうであれば、どのネットワークかお教えいただけますか？
   - もしそうであれば、そのネットワークは海外のエージェンシーとの支援ネットワークも含まれていますか？
   - もしそうであれば、どの国のエージェンシーですか？
7. 貴方のエージェンシーは、海外からの助成金を受け取っていますか？

- もしそうであれば、どの国からでしょうか？

8. もしよろしければ、貴方のエージェンシーの主となる助成金元お教え頂けますか？（例：政府、宗教関係、個人的な寄付）

9. もしよろしければ、その助成金を受け取るためのNGO間の競争はどれほど厳しいものか教えて頂けますか？

10. あなたが所属する支援ネットワーク自体は、助成金を受け取っているのでしょうか？そうであれば、もしよろしければ、どこからの助成金か教えて頂けますか？（例：政府、宗教関係、個人的な寄付）
APPENDIX H

DEMOGRAPHIC QUESTIONNAIRE IN ENGLISH
Demographic Information
Agency ID______________________
Date ______________________

1. Where in Japan is your agency located?

2. When was your agency established?

3. How many programs does your agency have?
   - What are those programs?

4. In your human trafficking related program, what kind of services are you providing?

5. Do you provide services only to female sex trade human trafficking victims?
   - If not, what other form of human trafficking victims are you serving?

6. Is your agency active in any advocacy network?
   - If so, can you tell us which network it is?
   - If so, does network include agencies in other countries?
   - If so, what countries are they?

7. Does your agency receive funding from other countries?
   - If so, which countries are they?
8. If it is OK, could you tell us where is the sources of major funding? (e.g., Government, charity, or private)

9. Could you tell us how competitive it is to obtain those funding?

10. Does the advocacy network you belong to have funding for its activities? If so, could you tell us its major funding sources? (e.g., Government, charity, or private)
APPENDIX I

GUIDED QUESTIONS INTERVIEW PROTOCOL IN JAPANESE
インタビューの前に
インフォームドコンセントは、インタビュー前に参加者に渡され、署名を得たあとにリサーチャーにされる。

自己紹介
この研究の目的を伝える
インタビューの構成を伝える（テープ録音、ノートをとる、ID番号の使用）
参加者の質問に対して答える
テープレコーダーの機能をチェックする

エージェンシーの構造そして助成金についての質問
1. あなたのエージェンシーは、最初どのようにして人手取引の問題に関わりだしたのですか?
2. あなたのエージェンシーがどのようにして運営されているか教えて頂けますか?
3. あなたのエージェンシーは、外国から助成金を受け取っていますか?
4. 日本の政府は、あなたのエージェンシーが十分に他の NGOとのネットワーク、特に海外の、が出来る助成金を与えてくれていますか?
5. 競争などを含め、人手取引問題に関する助成金を得るのは難しいですか?
6. あなたのエージェンシーは、どのように国内または外とネットワークを持ってますか。

国内ネットワーク内のみ - 国内NGOとの支援運動ネットワークに関する問題
1. どのように、そして何時、あなたのエージェンシーは他の NGOとネットワークを始めようと思いますか?
2. あなたのエージェンシーはどの様に NGO以外のほかの非政府団体（例：国際コーポレーション）とネットワークを持っていますか?
3. どの NGOとネットワークを持ってますか？それはどこに所在しますか？
4. あなたのエージェンシーはどのようにして、他の NGOとのネットワークのなかで、女性の性産業を目的とした人手取引の被害者達の支援運動をしたいと思いますか？
5. どのようにして、他のNGOとのコミュニケーションをとっていますか？
- 何かひとつ例えをいただけますか？

6. あなたのエージェンシーは、どのようにしてこの他のNGOとの支援運動ネットワーキングを、海外のNGOも含めて、広げていきたいと思っていますか？

7. あなたにとって、どういうものが、他のNGOとの支援運動ネットワークの成功例というものでしょうか？

8. あなたの意見として、他のNGOとの支援運動ネットワークは、皆平等な相互交換関係という形をとっているでしょうか？もし、そうであれば、その平等な相互交換関係の例えを教えてください。

9. 現在、他のNGOとの、被害者を助けるための支援運動ネットワークの障害は何でしょうか？

10. あなたはどのようにして、他のNGOから得た知識を、地元のNGO等に広げていますか？（例：学会、シンポジウム、ミーティングなど）

11. あなたの意見として、国内で活躍している貴方のエージェンシーのようなNGOが将来的に海外のネットワークで活躍する可能性についてどう思いますか？

融合領域ネットワークのみ - 海外NGOとの融合領域支援運動ネットワークに関する問題

1. どのように、そして何時、あなたのエージェンシーは海外のNGOとネットワーキングを始めようと思いますか？
- それは、国内でのNGOのネットワークから始まりましたか？そうであれば、どのようにはじまりましたか？

2. どの国のNGOとネットワークを持ちたいと思いますか？その国は人骨取引の被害者の出身国ですか、それとも被害者が連れて行かれた国ですか？

3. あなたのエージェンシーはどのようにして、他の国のNGOとのネットワークのなかで、女性の性産業を目的とした人骨取引の被害者達の支援運動をしたいと思いますか？

4. どのようにして、他の国のNGOとコミュニケーションをとる計画ですか？何かひとつ例えをいただけますか？

5. あなたのエージェンシーは、どのようにしてこの他のNGOとの支援運動ネットワーキングを広げていきたいと思っていますか？
6. あなたにとって、どういうものが、他国の NGO との支援運動ネットワークの成功例というものでしょうか？
7. あなたの意見として、他国の NGO との支援運動ネットワークは、皆平等な相互交換関係という形をとっているでしょうか？もし、そうであれば、その平等な相互交換関係の例えを教えてください。
8. 現在、他国の NGO との、被害者を助けるための支援運動ネットワークの障害は何でしょうか？
9. あなたはどのようにして、海外の NGO から得た知識を、国内の NGO に広げていますか？（例：学会、シンポジウム、分科会など）
10. あなたの意見として、国内で活躍している NGO が将来的に海外のネットワークで活躍する可能性についてどう思いますか？

日本の政府の努力と政策に対する NGOの見解に対する質問
1. アメリカや国連によって作られた国境を越えた効力のある政策は、どのようにあなたのエージェンシーの活動への影響を与えていますか。
2. あなたは、社会への啓蒙においての、日本政府の役割をどう見ていますか？
3. あなたは、どの様にして人身取引の被害者の擁護・支援をしていますか？
   - 他の NGO とのネットワーク活動のなかで、どの様な擁護・支援活動をされているか教えて頂けますか？
   - 他の NGO とのネットワーク活動のなかで、日本の政策・法律に関しては、どの様な活動をしていますか？
4. あなたは、アメリカの政府より毎年出されている人身取引のレポート（Trafficking in Person Report）をどう見識されていますか？
5. あなたは、日本政府のアメリカの政策による制裁措置への対応・努力をどう見識されていますか？
6. 日本政府のアメリカの政策による制裁措置への対応・努力は、あなたの仕事にどのように影響しますか？
7. あなたのエージェンシーは、どのようにアメリカや国連の政策に対応するために努力されていますか？

日本の文化背景に関する質問
1. あなたの意見として、ヤクザが関わっている女性の性産業への人身取引の問題は、解決しうる問題と思いますか？ もし、そうならば、どうして解決しうると思いますか？
2. あなたの意見として、現代の日本社会では売春はどう見なされていると思いますか？
3. あなたの意見として、どのように売春の問題と人身取引の問題が交差していると思われますか？

閉めの質問
1. 何か私が考えつかなかったような質問はありますか？
APPENDIX J

GUIDED QUESTIONS INTERVIEW PROTOCOL IN ENGLISH
Guided questions interview protocol for NGOs currently active in advocacy networks

Date____________________
Agency ID__________________

Introduction
Informed consent must be provided to interviewees and returned to the investigator prior to interview.

➢ Introduce yourself
➢ Discuss the purpose of the study
➢ Provide structure of the interview (audio recording, taking notes, and use of ID number)
➢ Provide if they have any questions
➢ Test audio recording equipment

Questions about agency’s organizational structure and funding source-Organizational paradigm

1. How did your agency start to get involved in the human trafficking issue?
2. Can you explain how your agency operates?
3. Does your agency have any funding from foreign countries?
4. Does the Japanese government provide enough grants for you to be active in network activities especially TAN?
5. How competitive it is to receive grants to fight FSTHT in Japan?
6. How does you agency participate in advocacy networks either/both within and across borders?

Only for NGOs in Domestic networks- Sociological paradigm

1. How and when did your agency start to connect other agencies?
2. How do you connect with other non-state actors (e.g., transnational corporations)?
3. Which agencies are you connecting with? Where are they located?
4. How do you try to advocate for FSTHT victims within the network of agencies?
5. How do you communicate with these agencies?
   - Can you give me an example of one incident?
6. How would you like to expand this networking with agencies including those in other countries?
7. What is your successful model for networking to advocate for victims (domestic and transnational)?
8. In your opinion, do you see mutual exchange among NGOs? If yes, can you give me an example of mutual exchange?
9. What are the current barriers for a network to advocate for victims?
10. How do you share the knowledge you learn in networks with other NGOs in your area?
11. What is your opinion about NGOs in domestic networks like yours having the potential to be active in TAN in the future?

Only for NGOs in TAN & RAN – Sociological paradigm & International relations paradigm
1. How and when did your agency start to connect with agencies in other countries?
   - Did it start with a domestic network? If so, how?
2. Which countries are you connecting with? Are they each a source or destination country?
3. How do you try to advocate for FSTHT victims within the network with agencies in other countries?
4. How do you communicate with these agencies?
   - Can you give me an example of one incident?
5. How would you like to expand this networking with agencies in other countries?
6. What is your successful model for a transnational network to advocate for victims?
7. In your opinion, do you see mutual exchanges among NGOs in different countries? If yes, can you give me an example of a mutual exchange?
8. What are the current barriers for transnational network to advocate for victims?
9. How do you share the knowledge you learn from other countries’ NGOs with domestic NGOs in Japan? (For example: conferences, symposiums, or meetings)
10. What is your opinion about those domestic NGOs’ potential to be active in TAN in the future?

Questions about their opinions on their governments’ efforts and policies – Political science paradigm
1. How do transnational policies like the TVPA of U.S. or U.N. protocol affect the work you do in Japan?
2. How do you view the role of the Japanese government in helping Japan address the issue to its public?
3. How do you advocate for FSTHT victims?
Can you tell me of any advocacy activities within your network with other NGOs?
Can you tell me of any advocacy activities related to formation of Japanese policy?
4. How do you view the Trafficking in Persons Report released by the U.S. Department of State every year?
5. How do you view the Japanese government’s efforts in response to TVPA sanctions?
6. How does the Japanese government’s effort in response to TVPA or U.N. protocol affect your work?
7. How does your agency make efforts in response to TVPA or U.N. protocol?

**Cultural questions – International relations paradigm**

1. In your opinion, is the problem related to FSTHT caused by Yakuza solvable? If yes, why?
2. In your opinion, how is prostitution perceived in current Japanese society?
3. In your opinion, how are prostitution issues connected with human trafficking?

**Concluding Questions and Statements**

1. What should I have asked you that I did not think to ask?
APPENDIX K

SENSITIZING CONCEPTS
**Sensitizing Concepts**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Paradigm</th>
<th>Concepts</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sociological paradigm:</td>
<td>Webpage, conferences, email, symposium, conference</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(process)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sociological paradigm:</td>
<td>Mutual exchange, information, advocacy, communication pattern</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(advocacy activities)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organizational paradigm</td>
<td>Grant, leadership, conference, meeting, new member, old member</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Political science paradigm</td>
<td>Transnational policy, domestic policy, practice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transnational paradigm:</td>
<td>Common language</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(language )</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transnational paradigm:</td>
<td>Source countries, shelter, deportation, poverty, exploitation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(victims)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transnational paradigm:</td>
<td>Prostitution, human trafficking, yakuza</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(culture)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
APPENDIX L

INFORMED CONSENT LETTER IN JAPANESE
インフォームドコンセント

日本における女性性産業への人身取引問題：NGOによる支援ネットワークの成り立ちの調査

参加者各位:

この度貴団体に、非政府団体間における被害者支援ネットワークが、その後に立ち上げられているのかの理解を深めるために、この研究に参加をお願いすることになりました。貴団体の参加は強制ではなく、自由に断ることができます。下記の情報は、貴団体の研究への参加を決めるためのものです。何かご質問がありましたら、どうぞ遠慮なくお申し付けください。貴団体にこの研究企画への参加をお願いするのは、貴団体の他団体とのネットワーク内においての活動が存在するためです。

企画:
日本における、女性性産業への人身取引問題と戦う NGOによる支援ネットワークの成り立ちの調査。

目的: この研究の目的は、性産業人身取引の女性被害者支援ネットワーク内においての、非政府団体（NGO）の経験を調査するものです。

方法: バックグラウンド調査アンケートとインタビュー（直接もしくは電話による）のほかに、貴団体の年報など他団体との国内・国外支援ネットワーク活動がわかるような書類を見せて頂く事もあります。このインタビューは約一時間から二時間半かかるものと思われます。インタビューは録音テープに録音されます。インタビューの間に、いくつかの質問を受けることとなります。これらの質問は、貴団体の内訳における他団体との支援ネットワークの経験を私ども国に共有させていただくためのものです。インタビューを前に、E-mailにて貴団体の現在の基本的な活動と情報に理解のために簡単なバックグラウンドアンケートを行って頂きます。

危険や不快な経験の可能性: 危険または不快な経験の可能性はありません。

利点: この研究より得られる情報は女性性産業への人身取引と戦う NGO支援ネットワークの経験をより良く理解するための援助となり得ると考えています。

機密性/個人情報の保護: インタビューの間、または調査アンケートにおいて、あなたの身分証明番号を渡されます。録音テープにもその身分証明番号がつけるされます。インタビュー前の調査アンケートにもその身分証明番号がつけられます。貴方が提供してくださる書類関連のコピーもこの調査アンケートと束ねられます。録音テープはインタビュー内容を書き取るためにのみに使われます。インタビュー内容が一字一句違わずに書き取られた後は、録音テープ・インタビュー内容を書かれた書類・コピーに係る貴方が提供して下さる書類等は五年間、研究者の事務所の骶をかけられたキャビネットに保存され、研究者のみがそのキャビネットを開ける事が出来ます。貴方は調査アンケートには名前を書かなくてよいようになっています。調査アンケートがコンピュータのデータベースに打ち込まれたあとは、アンケート用紙は破棄
されます。この研究が実施される間に得られた情報は学術的専門ジャーナルに出版されたり、学術的学会にて発表されることもあります。しかし、収集されるデータは NGO 個々のデータではなく、総合的データとしての発表となります。

この調査では報酬を差し上げる事はできません。

質問が生じた場合：この研究に関しての質問はどんなものでも承ります。そして、研究への参加に承諾して頂く前もしくは研究の最中に、その質問に答えて頂きます。もしくは、研究者、野依・コーペット・千絵へメールにて（chloecorbett@uta.edu）連絡をください。貴方がもし、貴方の被験者としての権利を問いただした研究者から聞いていないことがあったり、何か気になることがありましたら、テキサス大学アーリントン校の倫理委員会へ連絡してください。

メールアドレス：regulatoryservices@uta.edu

研究参加を断る自由：この研究への参加、そして参加取り止めはいかなる時も全く自由意志のものであり、そのため研究者もしくはテキサス大学アーリントン校との関係に影響を与えることはありません。貴方の不参加もしくは取り止めの決意は、貴方のご研究参加による利点を妨げるものには成りません。

承諾：貴方がこの研究に参加していただけること承諾してくださった場合、インタビュー、会議・学会などでの観察、そして関連書類の提出をお願いさせて頂きます。

この研究参加への決断は、ご本人の意思によるものであり、下記の署名は貴方がこのインフォームドコンセント上の情報を読み、理解した後に、参加を決断した事を証明するものです。

参加者の署名
日付

テープレコーダーにインタビューの録音をする同意します。

参加者のイニシャル
日付

研究者のサイン
日付

野依コーペット千絵
テキサス大学アーリントン校・ソーシャルワーク学部
211 S. Cooper st., Box 19129
Arlington, TX 76019

JAN 15 2011

APPROVED

JAN 14 2011

Institutional Review Board
APPENDIX M

INFORMED CONSENT LETTER IN ENGLISH
Informed Consent Form

Exploring Emerging Advocacy Networks Among NGOs Fighting Female Sex Trade Human Trafficking In Japan

Dear Participant:

You are invited to participate in a research study that will attempt to understand how advocacy networks among international non-governmental organizations are emerging. You can decide not to participate. The following information is provided in order to help you make an informed decision whether or not you would like to participate. If you have any questions please do not hesitate to ask. You are eligible to participate in this study because of your activities involve networking with other NGOs either in Japan or other countries.


Purpose of the project: The purpose of this study is to investigate experiences of NGOs in advocacy networks in trying to alleviate the female sex trade human trafficking phenomenon.

Procedures: You will be asked to participate in a demographics questionnaire, an interview (face to face or telephone) and allow the primary investigator to collect any documentation, including an annual report, showing any networking efforts with other NGOs either in Japan or other countries. The interview will take approximately one hour to one hour and a half of your time. The interview will be audio-recorded. During this interview you will be asked a series of questions. These questions are designed to allow you to share your experiences as part of an agency that is networking with other NGOs. Prior to an interview, you will be asked via e-mail to fill out a demographic sheet that will include demographic information and current activities of your agency.

Risks and/or discomforts: There are no known risks or discomforts associated with this research.

Benefits: The information gained from this study may help us to better understand the experiences of NGOs in their networking efforts to help alleviate female sex trade human trafficking.

Confidentiality: During the interview, you will be provided an ID number to insure that your identity remains confidential. The audio-recording will be assigned the ID number. The demographic sheet will not identify you. The demographic sheet will only have the ID number. The Xeroxed copy of the document you provided will be kept with the rest of the demographic sheets. Audio tapes will only be used to transcribe (make a full hand- or type-written copy of recorded interview word by word) the interview. Once the interview is transcribed, the audio tapes, interview transcripts, and the Xeroxed copies of the documents you provide will be kept for 5 years in a locked cabinet in the office of the primary investigator, and only the primary investigator will have access to them. You will not be asked to write your name on the anonymous demographic sheets. Once all demographic sheets are entered in a database, they will be destroyed. The information obtained during this study may be published in scientific journals or presented at scientific meetings but no individual data will be used, only all data in the aggregate.

You will not receive any type of compensation for participating in this study.
Opportunity to ask questions: You may ask any questions concerning this research and have those questions answered before agreeing to participate or during the study. Or you may e-mail to Chie Noyori-Corbett at chloecorbett@uta.edu. If you have questions about your rights as a research participant that have not been answered by the investigator or report any concerns about the study, you may contact the University of Texas at Arlington Institutional Review Board, e-mail regulatoryservices@uta.edu

Freedom to withdraw: You are free to decide not to enroll in this study or to withdraw at any time without adversely affecting their or your relationship with the investigator or the University of Texas at Arlington. Your decision will not result in any loss of benefits to which you are otherwise entitled.

Consent: If you wish to participate in this study, you will be interviewed, observed, filled out a demographic sheet and provide documents.

You are voluntarily making a decision whether or not to participate in this research study. Your signature certifies that you have decided to participate, having read and understood the information presented. You will be given a copy of this consent form to keep.

In my judgment I am voluntarily and knowingly giving informed consent and possess the legal capacity to give informed consent to participate in this research study.

________________________________________  ________________________
Signature of Participant                      Date

I hereby give consent to audio record my interview.

________________________________________  ________________________
Initials of Participant                        Date

________________________________________  ________________________
Signature of Investigator                      Date

Chie Noyori-Corbett, MSW
School of Social Work
University of Texas at Arlington
211 S. Cooper st., Box 19129
Arlington, TX 76019

JAN 15 2011

APPROVAL

JAN 14 2014

Institutional Review Board
APPENDIX N

NGO DEMOGRAPHIC INFORMATION
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Agency</th>
<th>Years</th>
<th>Networks belong to</th>
<th>Program numbers</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Urban</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Single</td>
<td>Urban</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Single</td>
<td>Urban</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Single</td>
<td>Urban</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Urban</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Urban</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Single</td>
<td>Suburb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>One</td>
<td>Single</td>
<td>Suburb</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Multiple</td>
<td>Urban</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
APPENDIX O

CATEGORIES WITH PROPERTIES AND DIMENSIONS
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Categories</th>
<th>Properties</th>
<th>Interview cases</th>
<th>% Interview cases</th>
<th>Observation frequency of concept</th>
<th>Documentation frequency of concept</th>
<th>Survey frequency of concept</th>
<th>Frequency of concept emerged</th>
<th>Dimensions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Advocacy Networks against FSTHT (ANFSTHT)</td>
<td>Physical space</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>• International/Global • Transnational • Dokuritsu Gyosei Hojin • National • Local</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Activities</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>• Advocating after rescue • Advocating for policy • Advocating for practice • Advocating for prevention • Dissemination • Enlightenment • Financial support • Connecting NGOs • Meeting conference/symposium • Research and publication • Sharing responsibility</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Complex FSTHT Phenomenon (CFSTHT)</td>
<td>History in Japan</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>56</td>
<td>• Old types of FSTHT • New types of FSTHT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Multiple issues in FSTHT</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>67</td>
<td>• VAW • Colonialism/democratization • Other forms of human trafficking • Migration • Sexism • Prostitution • STD/HIV • Before being trafficked • After being rescued</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Time dimensions of victims</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>88%</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Categories</td>
<td>Properties</td>
<td>Interview cases</td>
<td>% Interview cases</td>
<td>Observation frequency of concept</td>
<td>Documentation frequency of concept</td>
<td>Survey frequency of concept</td>
<td>Frequency of concept emerged</td>
<td>Dimensions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Criminal Justice</td>
<td>Error</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>44%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anti-prostitution law applied</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perspectives <em>(CJP)</em></td>
<td>Conceptionization</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Conceptualization of VAW or rape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Culture in Japan</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>21%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Chauvinistic culture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Human Rights</td>
<td>Human Rights</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Organized crime</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perspectives <em>(HRP)</em></td>
<td>Philosophy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Policy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Social Justice</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>81%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Society</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Advocacy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Advocating for changes in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transnationalism</td>
<td>Understanding</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>government behavior</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perspectives <em>(TNP)</em></td>
<td>different cultures</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Advocating for prevention</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Financial support in NGOs in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>advancing countries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Transnational</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>22%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Cultural perspectives in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feminism</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>between</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture of</td>
<td>Contents of</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Cultural perspectives in Japan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communication <em>(CCM)</em></td>
<td>networking</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Cultural perspectives in other</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>State of</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>countries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>networking</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Feminized poverty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Advanced countries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Advancing countries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Awareness diffusion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Research and policy diffusion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Practice diffusion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Conference/symposium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Meetings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>New technology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Publication</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Training</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Not saturated
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Categories</th>
<th>Properties</th>
<th>Interview cases</th>
<th>% interview cases</th>
<th>Observation frequency of concept</th>
<th>Documentation frequency of concept</th>
<th>Survey frequency of concept</th>
<th>Frequency of concept emerged</th>
<th>Dimensions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Okami &amp; Kurofune-</td>
<td>Influence of Japanese government</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>35</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>182</td>
<td>• Japanese policies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Political Relations (OK)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• The Bureau of Gender Equality</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Influence of transnational policies</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>78%</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>56</td>
<td>• Enlightenment activities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organizational Climate (OC)</td>
<td>Organizational climate of a network</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>67%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>• Support for victims</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Organizational climate of NGO</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td>117</td>
<td>• Effectiveness of the UN Palermo Protocol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Environment forces * (EF)</td>
<td>Earthquake</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>33%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>• Effectiveness of US TVPA/TIP report</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Not saturated
APPENDIX P

RELATIONSHIPS AMONG CATEGORIES
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Relationships</th>
<th>Interview cases</th>
<th>% Interview cases</th>
<th>Documentation frequency of relationships</th>
<th>Survey cases</th>
<th>Observation frequency of relationships</th>
<th>Frequency of relationships emerged</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ANFSTHT</td>
<td>CM</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANFSTHT</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>89%</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ANFSTHT</td>
<td>OC</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>89%</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFSTHT</td>
<td>TNP</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFSTHT</td>
<td>HRP</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CFSTHT</td>
<td>CJP</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>89%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CJP</td>
<td>CFSTHT</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>89%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CJP</td>
<td>CCM</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>67%</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CJP</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>44%</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CJP</td>
<td>OC</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>22%</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCM</td>
<td>ANFSTHT</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EF</td>
<td>ANFSTHT</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>33%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HRP</td>
<td>CFSTHT</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HRP</td>
<td>CJP</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>67%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HRP</td>
<td>TNP</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HRP</td>
<td>CCM</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>89%</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HRP</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>67%</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HRP</td>
<td>OC</td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>78%</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OK</td>
<td>ANFSTHT</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OK</td>
<td>CCM</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>56%</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OK</td>
<td>OC</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>44%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OC</td>
<td>ANFSTHT</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OC</td>
<td>CCM</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>22%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TNP</td>
<td>CFSTHT</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TNP</td>
<td>CCM</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TNP</td>
<td>OC</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TNP</td>
<td>OK</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note. ANFSTHT=Advocacy networks against FSTHT, CFSTHT=Complex FSTHT phenomenon, CJP=Criminal justice perspectives, HRP=Human rights perspectives, TNP=Transnationalism perspectives, CCM=Culture of communication, OK=Okami & Kurofune, OC=Organizational climate of networks, and EF=Environmental forces.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Relationships</th>
<th>Interview cases</th>
<th>% Interview cases</th>
<th>Documentation frequency of relationships</th>
<th>Survey cases</th>
<th>Observation frequency of relationships emerged</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CCM</td>
<td>CJP</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>67%</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OK</td>
<td>CJP</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>44%</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OC</td>
<td>CJP</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>22%</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCM</td>
<td>HRP</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>89%</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OK</td>
<td>HRP</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>67%</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OC</td>
<td>HRP</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>78%</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CCM</td>
<td>TNP</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OC</td>
<td>TNP</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OK</td>
<td>TNP</td>
<td>→</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note. ANFSTHT=Advocacy networks against FSTHT, CFSTHT=Complex FSTHT phenomenon, CJP=Criminal justice perspectives, HRP=Human rights perspectives, TNP=Transnationalism perspectives, CCM=Culture of communication, OK=Okami & Kurofune, OC=Organizational climate of networks, and EF=Environmental forces.
REFERENCES


doi:10.1177/1043986208318228


Ianfu. (n.d.). In *Weblio dictionary online*. Retrieved from http://www.weblio.jp/content/%E6%85%B0%E5%AE%89%E5%A9%A6


Retrieved from http://www.wmich.edu/hhs/newsletters_journals/jssw/


Johnson, L. (2009). *The contributions of NGOs to health in the developing world*. Available from ProQuest (UMI No. 3355898)


Karayuki-san. (n.d.). In Weblio dictionary online. Retrieved from http://www.weblio.jp/content/%E3%81%8B%E3%82%89%E3%82%86%E3%81%95%E3%82%93


352


357


BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Chie Corbett was born and raised in Japan and moved to the States in order to pursue education in Business Administration in Boston. She has extensive working experiences in international organizations both in Tokyo and New York. She started to question about the divide between wealth and poverty while realizing that making profits was the first priority in business world. She changed her career to social work in order to serve helpless populations and earned her MSSW degree from the University of Texas at Arlington. While she served human trafficking victims as an intern, her interest in helping this population grew. Her research focuses on human rights issue in a global context, especially those issues related to women’s rights.